

## **EDITORIALS: NURSING EDUCATION DURING COVID-19 PANDEMIC**

While the COVID-19 pandemic impacts on global changes, nursing education has been especially challenged by using online learning for nursing students. The adaptation of nursing instructors and nursing students take into account significant factors to overcome barriers during the changes. In our point of view, the biggest challenge faced during this faculty crisis is how to adopt a response and manage nursing education based on the standard of nursing education. An online learning program was considered as a first choice to solve the issue during this crisis.

Online learning would be appropriate due to flexibility, convenience, interactive learning experiences, and advancement opportunities for nursing education during the Faculty of Nursing closure, including serving the international and national policies that recommend to make a decision on social distancing and personalized protection. Online learning resources were concerned that nursing instructors and students received support about online learning knowledge, e-learning platform, notebook and internet package from the national and university policy. Nursing instructors provided home study exercises and followed up their students such as with feedback on their study exercises and study discussion as an active learner by chat application and/or an e-learning platform at least once a week. During the nursing education, nursing students were evaluated based on desired learning outcomes, such as online examination and study report, including teaching evaluation. However, the online learning program must be evaluated for reviewing outcomes using a SWOT analysis, strengths, weaknesses, opportunities, and threats, that helps to understand the outcomes and improve the quality of nursing education.

As the new normal after COVID-19, nursing education should be designed based on international and national policies, standard of nursing education, desired learning outcomes, nursing competency, and nursing educational resources. In addition, blended learning as an integrative online and traditional classroom should be considered based on the quality of nursing education, such as balancing between online and face-to-face learning hours, learning content, and nursing educational resources, including research and innovation experiences.

Assistant Professor Dr. Somsak Thojampa, PhD, RN.  
& Dr. Sirikanok Klankhajhon, PhD, RN.

Faculty of Nursing, Naresuan University, Thailand.  
Somsakth@outlook.com



Original Research

## The Psychological Capital and Anxiety Felt by Post-Market Fire Disaster Victims

Dian Fitria, Mustikasari Mustikasari, and Ria Utami Panjaitan

Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Indonesia, West Java, Indonesia

### ABSTRACT

**Introduction:** Traditional markets are a financial resource for traders. Fire disasters at the traditional markets will have a bad effect in terms of generating both financial and psychological problems. There is a lack of studies about the psychological problems experienced by traditional market fire victims. The aim of this study is to identify the correlation of psychological capital (hope, self-efficacy, resilience, and optimism) with the anxiety level among the victims of market fire disasters in Central Jakarta.

**Methods:** This study used a cross-sectional approach with a non-probability sampling method. This study involved 174 market fire victims from Central Jakarta. The independent variables were psychological capital, which includes hope, self-efficacy, resilience, and optimism. The dependent variable was anxiety level. The instruments used the Hope scale, the General Self Efficacy scale, The 14-item Resilience scale (RS-14), the Life Orientation Test-Revised (LOT-R) scale and the Generalized Anxiety Disorder scale. The data analysis used an Independent T-Test, Chi-Square, and multiple logistic regression prediction modeling.

**Results:** The more kiosks burned, the more that the informant's anxiety increased by about 4.845 times after applying a control factor of self-efficacy and optimism with a Wald value of 23.146.

**Conclusion:** Psychological capital (self-efficacy and optimism) have a significant correlation with anxiety in the market fire disaster victims. Good self-efficacy and optimism can reduce the level of anxiety felt. This study highlighted that psychological capital is a part of the disaster assessment as the basis for providing disaster nursing interventions.

### ARTICLE HISTORY

Received: January 14, 2020  
Accepted: February 06, 2020

### KEYWORDS

anxiety; market fire victims;  
optimism; psychological  
capital; self-efficacy

### CONTACT

Dian Fitria  
✉ [titiayu.titi@gmail.com](mailto:titiayu.titi@gmail.com)  
📧 Faculty of Nursing,  
Universitas Indonesia, West  
Java, Indonesia

**Cite this as:** Fitria, D., Murtikasari, M., & Panjaitan, R, U. (2019). The Psychological Capital and Anxiety Felt by Post-Market Fire Disaster Victims. *Jurnal Ners*, 15(1). 1-6. doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.20473/jn.v15i1.17363>

### INTRODUCTION

A disaster is an event that happens suddenly, creating damage, an ecological imbalance, a disrupted livelihood and worsening or even damaging people's health and the health services. A community will bear a huge burden and require external assistance (Landesman, 2014). The Centre for Research on the Epidemiology of Disaster (2016) stated that the Asian region is the area most impacted by disasters compared to other continents in the world (Guha, Hoyois, Below, 2014). The natural condition and human behavior in Indonesia has placed Indonesia at number five based on the country's most impacted by disasters (Guha, Hoyois, Below, 2014). Disasters can be either natural or non-natural. Fire events are a non-natural disaster that occurs frequently. According to Jakarta's Central Statistical Bureau,

based on burnt objects in 2014, there were 1,260 fire events, and 238 among them were in public buildings. Industrial buildings and markets were included in this list. There has been a 100% increase from 2014 to 2015 for market fires. The Indonesian Market Sellers' Union reported that in 2014, there were 100 market fires. In 2015, there were 250. Therefore, in this paper, the researcher limits the disaster of focus to only non-natural ones with a specific focus on market fires.

Market fires occur for two reasons: old and inadequate buildings and sub-standard safety and security systems (Rarasati, 2013). The impacts of fire can be divided as follows: personal impact, loss of property, and a loss of service (Davidson, Price, McCauley, Ruggiero, 2013). Sixty five percent of post-disaster trauma originates from the loss of property. Market fire victims lose their property, which reduces

their economic functioning (Aslam & Tariq, 2010). The disrupted economic functions give way to psychosocial impacts in the form of anxiety for not having a livelihood (Knopp, 2016).

Several research studies have proven that anxiety is the biggest problem after a disaster. Psychosocial symptoms (66%) rank number two in terms of post-disaster problems after musculoskeletal problems (79%) (Nijrolder, Van der Velden, Grievink, Yzermans, 2011). Anxiety counts for 30 - 90% of post-disaster emotional trauma (Shoaf, 2014). Unmanaged psychosocial issues such as anxiety can worsen into depression, post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD) and homicidal tendencies. Individuals with high psychological capital will succeed in improving their post-trauma living quality (Gail, 2013).

The resilience when facing a psychological impact due to disaster is highly influenced by the initial resilience "capital" and the initial psychological conditions possessed by each individual. This is called "psychological capital". Psychological capital is an individual's positive development related to the following characteristics: self-efficacy, positive attribution (optimism) and belief in reaching their target in life (hope). When stressors appear, they are able to persevere and survive (resiliency) (Luthans, 2007). Individuals with high psychological capital will be able to improve their post-trauma living quality (Gail, 2013). Based on these explanations, this study intends to examine the correlation between

psychological capital and anxiety in the market fire victims.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

This cross-sectional study encompassed 174 respondents recruited using the non-probability sampling. The respondents of this research were the victims of a market fire disaster living in a temporary relocation area who were willing to become a respondent. The researcher collected the data accompanied by the management staff of the traditional market, PD Pasar Jaya.

There were five instruments used in this study. Hope was measured using the Hope Scale questionnaire developed by Snyder and their colleagues with a reliability value of 0.897 (Snyder, Simpson, Ybasco, Babyak, Higgins, 1996). The General Self Efficacy Questionnaire with a reliability value of 0.925 was used to measure self-efficacy (Schwarzer & Jerusalem, 1995). The assessment of the level of resilience was done using the 14-item resilience scale (RS-14) with a Cronbach's alpha value of 0.81 (Wagnild, 1993). The optimism instrument used the Life Orientation Test-Revised scale (LOT-R) with a reliability alpha of 0.878 (Scheier, Carver, Bridges, 1994). The Generalized Anxiety Disorder questionnaire was used to measure the level of the respondents' anxiety with a Cronbach's alpha score of 0.92 and a reliability value of 0.83 (Spitzer, Kroenke, Williams, Lowe, 2006). All of the

Table 1. Mean Age of the Market Fire Victims (n=174)

| Variable | Mean  | Standard deviation |
|----------|-------|--------------------|
| Age      | 35.94 | 7.343              |

Table 2. Percentage Distribution of Gender, the Frequency of Being Market Fire victims and the Number of Kiosks Burnt (n=174)

| Variable                                   | n  | %    |
|--|----|------|
| Gender                                     |    |      |
| Men  | 96 | 55.2 |
| Women                                      | 78 | 44.8 |
| Education                                  |    |      |
| None                                       | 6  | 3.4  |
| Primary                                    | 20 | 11.5 |
| Junior High School                         | 73 | 42   |
| Senior High School                         | 63 | 36.2 |
| College                                    | 12 | 6.9  |
| The frequency of being market fire victims |    |      |
| Once                                       | 67 | 38.5 |
| Twice                                      | 89 | 51.1 |
| >2   | 18 | 10.3 |
| The number of kiosks burnt                 |    |      |
| One Kiosk                                  | 92 | 52.9 |
| Two Kiosks                                 | 63 | 36.2 |
| Three Kiosks                               | 8  | 4.6  |
| Four Kiosks                                | 11 | 6.3  |

Table 3. Psychological Capital (Hope, Self-Efficacy and Optimism) of the Market Fire Victims (n=174)

| Variable      | Mean  | SD    | 95% CI        |
|---------------|-------|-------|---------------|
| Hope          | 75.07 | 10.39 | 73.51 - 76.62 |
| Self-Efficacy | 28.83 | 4.180 | 28.20 - 29.45 |

instruments were translated into Bahasa Indonesian and a reliability value of 0.867 was obtained for this study.

The analysis of the research data was carried out through univariate analysis (central tendency and frequency distribution), bivariate analysis (independent T test and Chi-Square) and multivariate analysis (multiple logistic regression prediction modeling).

Ethical approval number 83/UN2.F12.D /HKP.02.04/2017 was sought from the Research Ethics Committee of the Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Indonesia. The data was collected through questionnaires and did not cause any harm to the respondents. The ethical requirements and respondent rights have been fulfilled throughout the research process.

## RESULTS

The average age of the respondents was 35.94 years old (Table 1). Table 2 shows that the majority of respondents were male (55.2%), with the highest education level that of junior high school (42%). The most common response was being a market fire victim twice (51.1%) and the number of kiosks that had burnt most commonly totaled one (53%).

Table 3 shows the description of psychological capital in the majority of respondents with a mean score of 75.07 (SD = 10.39; 95% CI = 73.51-76.62). Self efficacy was 28.83 (SD = 4,180; 95% CI = 28,20-29,45), optimism was 36.43 (SD = 35.75-37.10) and having a high resilience was (47.4%) (Table 4). Table 5 describes that the majority of respondents experience moderate anxiety (66.7%) 3 months after the fire disaster.

The characteristics of the respondents' age and gender do not have a significant correlation with a p-

Table 4. Psychological Capital (Resilience) of the Market Fire Victims (n=174)

| Variable   | n  | %    |
|------------|----|------|
| Resilience |    |      |
| Very good  | 25 | 14.4 |
| Good       | 83 | 47.7 |
| Average    | 53 | 30.5 |
| Poor       | 12 | 6.9  |
| Very Poor  | 1  | 0.6  |

Table 5. Anxiety Level of the Market Fire Victims (n=174)

| Variable | n   | %    |
|----------|-----|------|
| Low      | 58  | 33.3 |
| Moderate | 116 | 66.7 |

Table 6. Correlation between Age and the Anxiety of the Market Fire Victims (n=174)

| Variable           | Mean  | SD    | p     |
|--------------------|-------|-------|-------|
| Age                |       |       |       |
| Anxiety (Low)      | 37.43 | 8.700 | 0.058 |
| Anxiety (Moderate) | 35.20 | 6.474 |       |

Table 7. Correlation between Gender, Education, the Frequency of Being a Market Fire Victim and the Number of Kiosks Burnt (n=174)

| Independent Variable                        | Dependent Variable |      |          |      | Total |      | p     |
|---|--------------------|------|----------|------|-------|------|-------|
|   | Low                |      | Moderate |      | n     | %    |       |
|   | n                  | %    | n        | %    |       |      |       |
| Gender                                      |                    |      |          |      |       |      |       |
| Men   | 28                 | 29.2 | 68       | 70.8 | 96    | 55.2 | 0.196 |
| Women                                       | 30                 | 38.5 | 48       | 61.5 | 78    | 44.8 |       |
| Education                                   |                    |      |          |      |       |      |       |
| None  | 2                  | 33.3 | 4        | 66.7 | 6     | 3.4  | 0.362 |
| Primary                                     | 7                  | 35   | 13       | 65   | 20    | 11.5 |       |
| Junior High School                          | 30                 | 41.1 | 43       | 58.9 | 73    | 42   |       |
| Senior High School                          | 15                 | 23.8 | 48       | 76.2 | 63    | 36.2 |       |
| College                                     | 4                  | 33.3 | 8        | 66.7 | 12    | 6.9  |       |
| The frequency of being a market fire victim |                    |      |          |      |       |      |       |
| Once  | 28                 | 41.8 | 39       | 58.2 | 67    | 38   | 0.004 |
| Twice                                       | 30                 | 33.7 | 59       | 66.3 | 89    | 52   |       |
| >2  | 0                  | 0    | 18       | 100  | 18    | 10   |       |
| The number of kiosks burnt                  |                    |      |          |      |       |      |       |
| One Kiosk                                   | 50                 | 54.3 | 42       | 42   | 92    | 55.3 | 0.000 |
| Two Kiosks                                  | 3                  | 4.8  | 60       | 95.2 | 63    | 36.2 |       |
| Three Kiosks                                | 0                  | 0    | 8        | 100  | 8     | 4.6  |       |
| Four Kiosks                                 | 5                  | 45.5 | 6        | 54.5 | 11    | 6.3  |       |

value of 0.058 (Table 6) and 0.196 (Table 7). The number of kiosks burned and the frequency of being a market fire victim have a significant relationship with anxiety (P = 0.004; 0.000) (Table 7).

Table 8 shows that there is a significant correlation between self-efficacy and optimism with anxiety with a p value 0.015, 0.014. Hope and resilience do not have a significant relationship with anxiety with a p-value of 0.922 (Table 8) and 0.526 (Table 9). The more kiosks are burnt, the more that the victim's anxiety increases by 4.845 times after being controlled by self-efficacy and optimism.

**DISCUSSION**

The results of the research describe that age has no influence on the level of anxiety experienced by the fire market victims. This is due to the fact that age influences individual ego. However, it does not have any correlation with the anxiety experienced (Bonnet, 2007). Age does not have a correlation with psychosocial issues but it does have a correlation with the development stages (Baily, 2004). Age does not guarantee that an individual will have the ability to cope with psychological problems such as anxiety. This is because when people growing older, the ego can either grow up or not depending on the stressors encountered in their life, in the environment and related to their individual values. Age does not ensure that a person is adaptable. Each age-based life stage relates to developmental tasks that must be fulfilled.

The individual achievements that need to be fulfilled related to the developmental tasks influences the ability to solve the psychological problems present, not age.

Gender does not have a correlation with anxiety in the market fire victims. Based on previous studies, traumatic events like traditional market fires influence the ego and developmental tasks, not age. They also no relation towards their ability to solve the anxiety experienced. Gender has no influence on the anxiety experienced by individuals especially when referring to the specific cause of the natural disaster (Robbins, 2004). This research showed that gender has no relationship on a sudden traumatic event like a market fire disaster. It becomes acceptable that gender does not relate to anxiety. This is because the victims' ability to face an anxiety-inducing experience depends on the stressor that they have experienced previously, referring to the environment, developmental tasks, ego development and also religious values and their social life.

The number of burnt kiosks is a factor influencing the respondents' anxiety. The more kiosks are burnt, the more than their level of anxiety increases by about 4.845 times after being controlled by self-efficacy and optimism. Disasters and their impact are stressors for the victims. The stressors increase with the disaster-severity factor that is experienced, in addition to the disaster frequency and the scope of their losses (Math, Nirmala, Moirangthem & Kumar (2015). Material damage and associated losses will create

Table 8. Correlation between Psychological Capital (Hope, Self-Efficacy, and Optimism) and the Anxiety of the Market Fire Victims (n=174)

| Anxiety       | n   | Mean  | SD     | p     |
|---------------|-----|-------|--------|-------|
| Hope          |     |       |        |       |
| Low           | 58  | 74.97 | 9.935  | 0.922 |
| Moderate      | 116 | 75.12 | 10.615 |       |
| Self-Efficacy |     |       |        |       |
| Low           | 58  | 29.90 | 4.154  | 0.015 |
| Moderate      | 116 | 28.29 | 4.059  |       |
| Optimism      |     |       |        |       |
| Low           | 58  | 36.78 | 4.645  | 0.014 |
| Moderate      | 116 | 35.72 | 4.435  |       |

Table 9. Correlation between Psychological Capital (Resilience) and the Anxiety of the Market Fire Victims (n=174)

| Independent Variable | Dependent Variable |      |          |      | Total |      | p     |
|----------------------|--------------------|------|----------|------|-------|------|-------|
|                      | Low                |      | Moderate |      | n     | %    |       |
|                      | n                  | %    | n        | %    |       |      |       |
| Resilience           |                    |      |          |      |       |      |       |
| Very good            | 7                  | 26.9 | 19       | 73.1 | 26    | 14.9 | 0.526 |
| Good                 | 29                 | 34.9 | 54       | 65.1 | 83    | 47.4 |       |
| Average              | 16                 | 30.2 | 37       | 69.8 | 53    | 30.3 |       |
| Poor                 | 5                  | 41.7 | 7        | 58.3 | 12    | 6.85 |       |
| Very Poor            | 1                  | 100  | 0        | 0    | 1     | 0.6  |       |

Table 10. Multivariate Logistic Regression

| Variable               | B      | SE    | Wald   | p     | Exp (B) | OR (95% CI) |
|------------------------|--------|-------|--------|-------|---------|-------------|
| Self-efficacy          | -0.303 | 0.063 | 23.310 | 0.000 | 0.738   | 0.653-0.835 |
| Optimism               | 0.213  | 0.059 | 12.988 | 0.000 | 1.238   | 1.102-1.390 |
| Total number of kiosks | 1.578  | 0.328 | 23.146 | 0.000 | 4.845   | 2.547-9.213 |

post-fire social and psychological problems. According to the research, there were three impacts as a result of the disaster; the personal impact, a loss of property and a loss of service (Davidson, Price, McCauley, Ruggiero, 2013). The amount of post-disaster material losses sustained caused 65% of the trauma (Aslam & Tariq, 2010). When the victims lost their products in the market, this meant that they lost financial resources as well. Material loss will affect to their family, social, financial and psychological life.

There was no severe anxiety level found in the market fire victims due to the grieving of the respondents being in the third phase. The stages of grieving are divided into the three phase. First there is the shock and numbness phase and then yearning, despair and disorganization as the second phase. The third phase is re-organization and recovery. This study was conducted 30 days after a market fire disaster, so the victims therefore have an ability to cope the resulting anxiety. The respondents also passed the acute stress syndrome phase that occurs 2 - 4 weeks after a disaster (Smid, Velden, Mulders, Knipscheer, Gersons, Kleber, 2013). After 30 days post-disaster, coping mechanisms will begin to emerge, according to the existing results of post-disaster management (Kaklauskas, Amaratunga & Haigh, 2009). Based on disaster recovery and re-organization by the management, they provide them with a new kiosk in the relocation area so then the fire victims can still receive transactions as a financial resource, which can relieve some of their anxiety.

Fire frequency and anxiety were found to have a correlation in the respondents studied. The research concluded that the disaster and its impact become a post-disaster anxiety trigger. This stressor worsens due to the factor of disaster frequency. These stressors increase with the level of disaster-severity factor that is experienced, inclusive of disaster frequency, and the scope of any losses (Math, Nirmala, Moirangthem & Kumar (2015). People who have experienced a disaster will experience psychological trauma. This worsens when the victims have successfully rebuilt their business and suddenly encounter the market fire disaster again. Their anxiety will be more than it was previously.

Psychological capital (self-efficacy and optimism) have a significant relationship with anxiety. The respondents' self-efficacy reached 75%, with another 25% needed to increase the self-efficacy value to the point where it is hoped to lower anxiety. Self-efficacy is the belief that the market fire victims possess related to their ability to successfully face a fire disaster. Therefore, the ability to find a way out by the respondents has improved through effort and reducing their negative thinking about the event. The respondents' optimism reached 72%, with 28% more needed to maximize the optimism possessed which is hoped to lower the respondents' anxiety. It can be said that the respondents have the ability to carry out certain activities in order to rise up following a fire disaster (Bandura, 1997). Improving optimism can be

done through the suppression of pessimism and practicing positive thinking.

The results show that there is no correlation between the psychological capital (hope, resilience) and anxiety. The current respondent is a merged survivor in a relocation area, so an adaptation response has been formed and processed within. Hope is therefore not correlated with anxiety. Hope does not have meaningful correlation with the anxiety experienced by the merged survivors (Ozag, 2006). Resilience does not have significant correlation with the anxiety experienced by the market fire victims. Resilience is not only individualistic. It is a combination of the robustness of the system, infrastructure, government, business, community, and individuals when it comes to withstanding, tolerating, absorbing and recovering (Briding, 2014). The resilience of the victim has been built by the PD Pasar Jaya as a form of management by providing infrastructure for the purpose of relocation with good compensation. The community of fire victims allows them to support, tolerate and recover alongside each other, so good resilience has been formed and processed by the community of the victim. Although they are supported by the community and PD Pasar Jaya, they still experience anxiety. This is the reason why resilience does not have a significant correlation with the anxiety experienced by the market fire victims.

## CONCLUSION

Based on the results of this research, it can be concluded that there are two psychological assets with a correlation to anxiety: optimism and self-efficacy. Optimizing the respondent's positive assets can be performed by suppressing their negative feelings and practicing positive ones in order to find a way out. Hopefully, the results of this research can be used as an input for market administrators to allow them to provide health clinics for use by the traders. The Regional Disaster Management Board can coordinate with the local health office in order to establish a healthcare post for the health team, namely the role of post-disaster psychological nurse. The regional health office, together with the government, can optimize the community program through nurse mapping in community life. Therefore, market fire victims with psychosocial issues can be assisted at the community level. Further research can be performed to encourage the development of a nursing intervention based on the psychological capital.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

We extend our gratitude to PD Pasar Jaya, the Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Indonesia and STIKes RS Husada for their technical and related support.

## REFERENCES

Aslam, N., & Tariq, N. (2010) 'Trauma, depression,

- anxiety, and stress among individuals living in earthquake affected and unaffected areas', *Pakistan Journal of Psychological Research*, 25(2), pp. 131-148.
- Bailey, G. T. (2004) *The impact of trauma on the psychosocial development in refugees according to erikson's psychosocial theory*.
- Bandura, A. (1997) 'Self-efficacy and health behaviour', in *Cambridge handbook of psychology, health and medicine*. In A. Baum. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, pp. 160-162.
- Bonnett, H. R. (2007) 'Exploring the Relationship Between Ego Development and Mental Health'.
- Briding, A. J. (2014) *An analysis of factors affecting long-term disaster recovery*. Walden University. Available at: <http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.3846/1648-715X.2009.13.117-128>.
- Davidson, T. M. *et al.* (2013) 'HHS Public Access', *American Journal of Community Psychology*, 52(0), pp. 97-105. doi: 10.1007/s10464-013-9579-1.
- Gail Eastman (2013) *The Relationship Between Psychological Capital and Workplace Bullying for Nurses*.
- Guha-Sapir, D., Hoyois, P. and Below, R. (2015) 'Annual Disaster Statistical Review 2014: The numbers and trends', *Review Literature And Arts Of The Americas*, pp. 1-50. doi: 10.1093/rof/rfs003.
- Kaklauskas, A., Amaratunga, D. and Haigh, R. (2009) 'Knowledge model for post-disaster management', *International Journal of Strategic Property Management*, 13(2), pp. 117-128. doi: 10.3846/1648-715X.2009.13.117-128.
- Knopp, K. A. (2016) 'Exploring the relationship of emotional intelligence with mental health status in polish unemployed persons-differences between men and women', *Polish Psychological Bulletin*, 47(4), pp. 436-444. doi: 10.1515/ppb-2016-0051.
- Landesman, L. Y. (2014) *Case Studies Public Health Preparedness & Response to Disaster*. Washington DC: Jones & Barlett Publisher.
- Luthans, Y. & A. (2007) *Psychological Capital: Developing the Human Competitive Edge*. Oxford University Press.
- Math, S. B., Nirmala, M. C., Moirangthem, S., & Kumar, N. C. (2015) 'Disaster management: Mental health perspective', *Indian journal of psychological medicine*, 37(3), pp. 261-271.
- Nijrolder, I. *et al.* (2011) 'Symptom attribution and presentation in general practice after an extreme life event', *Family Practice*, 28(3), pp. 260-266. doi: 10.1093/fampra/cm114.
- Ozag, D. (2006) 'The relationship between the trust, hope, and normative and continuance commitment of merger survivors', *Journal of Management Development*, 25(9), pp. 870-883. doi: 10.1108/02621710610692070.
- Rarasati, A. . (2013) *Asesmen Risiko Kebakaran Pasar-Pasar di Wilayah DKI Jakarta (Studi Kasus Pasar di Lingkungan P.D Pasar Jaya)*.
- Robbins, G. (2014) 'The relationship between generalized anxiety disorder in women and hormonal imbalances, self-efficacy and lifestyle: Implications for licensed professional counselors and counselor educators.', *Dissertation Abstracts International: Section B: The Sciences and Engineering*, 74(8-B(E)).
- Scheier, M. F., Carver, C. S. and Bridges, M. W. (1994) 'Distinguishing Optimism From Neuroticism ( and Trait Anxiety , Self-Mastery , and Self-Esteem ): A Reevaluation of the Life Orientation Test', 67(6), pp. 1063-1078.
- Schwarzer, R. & Jerusalem, M. (1995) 'General Self-Efficacy Scale (GSE)'.
- Shoaf, K. (2014) 'Organizing the health sector for response to disasters', *Ciência & Saúde Coletiva*, 19(9), pp. 3705-3715. doi: 10.1590/1413-81232014199.03722014.
- Smid, G. E. *et al.* (2013) 'Stress sensitization following a disaster: a prospective study Stress sensitization following a disaster : a prospective study', (2012). doi: 10.1017/S0033291711002765.
- Snyder, C. R. *et al.* (1996) 'Development and validation of the State Hope Scale.', *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 70(2), pp. 321-335. doi: 10.1037/0022-3514.70.2.321.
- Spitzer, R. L. *et al.* (2006) 'A {Brief} {Measure} for {Assessing} {Generalized} {Anxiety} {Disorder}: {The} {GAD}-7', *Archives of Internal Medicine*, 166(10), pp. 1092-1097. doi: 10.1001/archinte.166.10.1092.
- Wagnild GM, Y. H. (1993) 'Development and psychometric evaluation of the Resilience Scale', *Journal of Nursing Measurement*, 1(2), pp. 165-178.



Original Research

## Marital Adjustment and Prenatal Breastfeeding Efficacy of First Time Mothers in A Low-Income Community in the Philippines

**Artemio Morado Gonzales Jr**

Occidental Mindoro State College, Philippines

### ABSTRACT

**Introduction:** All women should be offered support to breastfeed their babies to increase the duration and exclusivity of breastfeeding. This study aims to assess the level of marital satisfaction and its influence to prenatal breastfeeding self-efficacy in first time mothers during late pregnancy.

**Methods:** A descriptive correlational study was conducted among 128 systematically sampled primigravid women who agreed to participate and had prenatal care check-up in the health center at the time of data gathering. The instruments used were 15-item Marital Adjustment Test (MAT) to measure marital adjustment and 14-item Breastfeeding Self efficacy Scale-Short Form (BSES-SF) as a measure of breastfeeding self-efficacy. Pearson's correlation coefficient was utilized to test the relationships between the sample's marital adjustment scores to correlate with BFSE of the respondents. Fisher's t test was utilized to determine the significance of correlations. A p-value of equal to or less than .05 was considered statistically significant.

**Results:** The study revealed that the sampled mothers have a high level of marital adjustment score ( $112.05 \pm 21.83$ ). Prenatal mothers responded in the study were highly confident and have high self-efficacy in breastfeeding first child currently bearing ( $4.55 \pm .51$ ). Lastly, it was found that there is no significant correlation between marital adjustment and prenatal breastfeeding self-efficacy ( $\beta = -.052$ ,  $p\text{-value} = .280$ ).

**Conclusion:** It was found that there is a high level of marital adjustment and breastfeeding self-efficacy among sampled mothers. However, there is no significant correlation between marital adjustment and prenatal breastfeeding self-efficacy. The study suggests incorporating co-parenting intervention involving father's involvement and assistance with breastfeeding when creating interventions in breastfeeding.

### ARTICLE HISTORY

Received: January 11, 2020  
Accepted: February 13, 2020

### KEYWORDS

breastfeeding self-efficacy;  
marital adjustment; prenatal;  
primigravida

### CONTACT

Artemio Morado Gonzales Jr  
✉ [iomergonzalesjr21@gmail.com](mailto:iomergonzalesjr21@gmail.com)  
✉ Occidental Mindoro State  
College, Philippines

**Cite this as:** Gonzales, A. M. (2020). Marital Adjustment and Prenatal Breastfeeding Efficacy of First Time Mothers in A Low-Income Community in the Philippines. *Jurnal Ners*, 15(1). 7-13.  
doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.20473/jn.v15i1.17191>

### INTRODUCTION

In 2012, the World Health Assembly Resolution 65.6 endorsed a comprehensive implementation plan on maternal, infant and young child nutrition, which specified six global nutrition targets for 2025 (World Health Organization, 2014). It urges developing or, where necessary, strengthening nutrition policies so that they comprehensively address the double burden of malnutrition and include nutrition actions in overall country health and development policy, and establishing effective intersectoral governance

mechanisms in order to expand the implementation of nutrition actions with particular emphasis on the framework of the global strategy on infant and young child feeding (Jones et al., 2014).

All women should be offered support to breastfeed their babies to increase the duration and exclusivity of breastfeeding. Support is likely to be more effective in settings with high initiation rates, so efforts to increase the uptake of breastfeeding should be in place. Support may be offered either by professional or lay/peer supporters, or a combination of both. Strategies that rely mainly on face-to-face



support are more likely to succeed (Renfrew, McCormick, Wade, Quinn, & Dowswell, 2012). Although health care professionals offer timely support to breastfeeding women (Bäckström, Wahn, & Ekström, 2010; Radzysinski & Callister, 2015), the more constant presence and immediate support of the baby's father, or mother's partner offers an opportunity to influence the maintenance and duration of breastfeeding. In a study with primiparous mothers, it revealed that high level of breastfeeding self-efficacy during postpartum predicted positive emotional adjustment and fewer depressive symptoms at six weeks postpartum, as well as more exclusive breastfeeding. On the other hand, breastfeeding concerns were among the most commonly named reasons for stress, along with lack of sleep, lack of social support, and overwhelming learning demands involved with being a new parent (Henshaw, Fried, Siskind, Newhouse, & Cooper, 2015). Also, many studies measure breastfeeding self-efficacy during early postpartum period (Chan, Ip, & Choi, 2016; McQueen, Dennis, Stremmer, & Norman, 2011; Noel-Weiss, Rupp, Cragg, Bassett, & Woodend, 2006; Wu, Ho, Han, & Chen, 2018) and having less focus during prenatal period. There are studies focused on prenatal breastfeeding self-efficacy (McKinley et al., 2019), but evidence was limited to western countries and fewer studies conducted Asian mothers especially in the Philippine context.

Father or partner has been identified as an influencing factor in maternal decision-making (Ghose et al., 2017). Mothers reporting positive support from their partners had higher confidence in breast milk production and higher breastfeeding self-efficacy. If the mother feels that the father's attitude toward breastfeeding is positive and supportive, there is a greater likelihood that she will continue breastfeeding (Mannion, Hobbs, McDonald, & Tough, 2013). This study aims to assess the level of marital adjustment and its influence to prenatal breastfeeding self-efficacy of the first-time mothers in late pregnancy period.

## **MATERIALS AND METHODS**

### **Study design**

The research design of the study was descriptive correlational to determine the relationship between marital satisfaction and the level of prenatal breastfeeding self-efficacy of the primigravid mothers. The assumption in this study is that marital satisfaction has an influence to prenatal breastfeeding self-efficacy, but there was no causal relationship assumed.

### **Study site**

The study was conducted in the municipality of Rizal, Occidental Mindoro, which is considered a low

income and third-class municipality. This area is near and accessible from the site in which many primigravid mothers receive prenatal care checkup with the healthcare provider.

### **Sample**

A total of 128 primigravid women agreed to participate and had prenatal care check-up in the barangay health center at the time of data gathering. For each selected area, respondents were chosen using systematic sampling in the interval of 2. Inclusion criteria in the study were: 1) primigravid women, 2) pregnant women without known complication that may be contraindicated with breastfeeding, 3) pregnant women who were willing to participate in the research. The study assumes a 95% confidence interval, 50% expected frequency, design effect of 1 and a margin of error of 5%. The study needed 168 samples, but has a 76% response rate.

### **Instrument**

The questionnaire was composed of three parts: socio-demographic section and the breastfeeding self-efficacy scale. The socio-demographic section includes age (ordinal); civil status (nominal); educational attainment (ordinal); income level (ordinal); number of prenatal visits (nominal).

The second part is the Marital Adjustment Test (Locke & Wallace, 1959), a 15-item scale that measures marital satisfaction. It was initially used to differentiate well-adjusted couples from distressed couples. The 15 items are answered on a variety of response scales and possible scores range from 0-158, showing higher scores indicate greater satisfaction.

The third part of the questionnaire was the 14-item Breastfeeding Self efficacy Scale-Short Form (BSES-SF) by Dennis (2003). The BSES-SF is a self-support instrument containing two sub-scales: (1) the technique subscale, where items depict maternal skills and recognition of specific principles required for successful breastfeeding; and (2) the intrapersonal thoughts subscale, where 14 items are related to maternal attitudes and beliefs towards breastfeeding. Items are preceded by the phrase "I can always" and anchored with a 5-point Likert scale, where 1 means not at all confident and 5 means always confident. A study provided preliminary evidence that the BSES-SF may be an internationally applicable, reliable and valid measure to assist health professionals in caring for breastfeeding women. Cronbach's alpha coefficient for internal consistency was 0.87. Antenatal and postnatal BSES-SF scores were significant predictors of breastfeeding duration and exclusivity at 12 weeks after the birth (Alus Tokat, Okumus, & Dennis, 2010).

Table 1. Profile of the respondents (n=128)

| Profile                   | Frequency | Percentages |
|---------------------------|-----------|-------------|
| Maternal age              |           |             |
| ≤ 18                      | 13        | 9.9         |
| 19-24                     | 60        | 45.8        |
| 25-29                     | 38        | 29.0        |
| 30-34                     | 14        | 10.7        |
| ≥ 35                      | 6         | 4.6         |
| Marital status            |           |             |
| Unmarried                 | 68        | 53.1        |
| Married                   | 60        | 46.9        |
| Educational status        |           |             |
| Never been to school      | 1         | .8          |
| Elementary level          | 7         | 5.5         |
| Elementary graduate       | 6         | 4.7         |
| High school level         | 31        | 24.2        |
| High school graduate      | 33        | 25.8        |
| Vocational                | 5         | 3.9         |
| College level             | 12        | 9.4         |
| College graduate          | 33        | 25.8        |
| Income status             |           |             |
| Poor                      | 85        | 66.4        |
| Low income (but not poor) | 38        | 29.7        |
| Low middle income         | 5         | 3.9         |
| Number of prenatal visits |           |             |
| None                      | 5         | 3.9         |
| 1                         | 17        | 13.3        |
| 2                         | 25        | 19.5        |
| 3                         | 27        | 21.1        |
| ≥ 4                       | 54        | 42.2        |

### Data collection

Permission from the Municipal Health Officer was secured to conduct the study. Approved letter of request was presented to the rural health midwives where the study was conducted. The coverage of the data collection started every Thursday of the month of November 2018 during the scheduled prenatal care visit in the Barangay centre. The data collection technique was through a survey interview using a questionnaire. The postpartum mothers were approached during visits in the Barangay Health Center. Informed consent was attained from the mothers before the researchers conducted the interview.

### Ethical consideration

This paper was technically reviewed and approved by the Research Council of the Occidental Mindoro State College under its Research Development and Extension Unit. Participation in the study was voluntary and it was explained to the mothers that they have the option to answer the questionnaire or not. Complete anonymity of the research participants was observed. The respondents were informed of the right to confidentiality and privacy. Any clarifications were entertained by the researcher to facilitate easy understanding of the statement in the research instrument. The questionnaire was coded and listed in a separate sheet; the code from the list was later

matched after data collection. Specific information on the questionnaires could not be linked to specific individuals. Access to the data was limited only to the researcher.

### Data analysis

Data collected were entered in Microsoft Excel and were analyzed with SPSS for descriptive and inferential statistics. Descriptive statistics used included percentages and frequencies for demographic profile and mean for BFSE. Pearson's correlation coefficient was utilized to test the relationships between the samples' marital adjustment scores to correlate with BFSE of the respondents. Fisher's t-test was utilized to determine the significance of correlations. A p-value of equal to or less than .05 was considered statistically significant.

### RESULTS

Data presented in Table 1 show that most of the young adults were aged 19-24 (45.8%). It also reveals that the respondents were unmarried (53.1%), reached high school graduate and high school and college graduate (both 25.8%), earning ≤ 7,890 and considered poor (66.4%) and most had met the national prenatal visit minimum requirement (42.2%).

The results (Table 2) show that the respondents have a high level of marital adjustment (MAT scores;

Table 2. Marital Satisfaction in Late Pregnancy

| Marital Adjustment       | Mean   | Standard Deviation |
|--------------------------|--------|--------------------|
| Marital Adjustment Score | 112.05 | 21.83              |

Table 3. Prenatal Breastfeeding Self-Efficacy

| BFSE Sub-scale  | Mean | SD  |
|---|------|-----|
| Technique   |      |     |
| I can always determine that my baby is getting enough milk.                                 | 4.52 | .64 |
| I can always ensure that my baby is properly latched on for the whole feeding.              | 4.49 | .60 |
| I can always manage the breastfeeding situation to my satisfaction                          | 4.48 | .58 |
| I can always manage to breastfeed even if my baby is crying.                                | 4.16 | .94 |
| I can always comfortably breastfeed with my family members present                          | 4.54 | .65 |
| I can always deal with the fact that breastfeeding can be time-consuming                    | 4.50 | .65 |
| I can always finish feeding my baby on one breast before switching to the other breast      | 4.53 | .56 |
| I can always manage to keep up with my baby’s breastfeeding demands                         | 4.51 | .66 |
| I can always tell when my baby is finished breastfeeding.                                   | 4.47 | .60 |
| Weighted Mean   | 4.47 | .44 |
| Intrapersonal Thoughts  |      |     |
| I can always successfully cope with breastfeeding like I have with other challenging tasks. | 4.60 | .55 |
| I can always breastfeed my baby without using formula as a supplement.                      | 4.48 | .66 |
| I can always keep wanting to breastfeed.  | 4.54 | .61 |
| I can always be satisfied with my breastfeeding experience.                                 | 4.63 | .53 |
| I can always continue to breastfeed my baby for every feeding.                              | 4.69 | .50 |
| Weighted mean   | 4.59 | .52 |
| OVERALL BFE   | 4.55 | .51 |

Table 4. Correlation between Marital Adjustment and Prenatal Breastfeeding Self-Efficacy

| BFSE Scores            | MAT Score        |         |
|------------------------|------------------|---------|
|                        | Beta coefficient | p value |
| Technique              | -.078            | .190    |
| Intrapersonal thoughts | -.148            | .047*   |
| Prenatal BFSE          | -.052            | .280    |

\*. Correlation is significant at the 0.05 level (1-tailed)

112.05± 21.83). Further, prenatal mothers who responded in the study were highly confident and had self-efficacy in breastfeeding their first child (4.55±.51). It was also revealed that the respondents were both highly confident in breastfeeding technique (4.47±.44) and intrapersonal thoughts on breastfeeding (4.59±.52) (Table 3).

The study revealed that there is no significant correlation in marital satisfaction and prenatal breastfeeding self-efficacy ( $\beta$ =-.052, p value=.280). On the other hand, it also showed that there is a significantly negative and weak downhill linear relationship ( $\beta$ =-.148, p value=.047) between marital satisfaction scores and intrapersonal thoughts on breastfeeding among prenatal mothers in their late post-partum period.

**DISCUSSION**

Majority of these respondents were at their early adult age. In the Philippines, fertility peaks at age 20-24 and falls after 25-39 (Bersales, 2014). The findings on the current study also suggest that the majority of them did not pursue at aiming for the highest level of formal education. Studies have revealed that educated women are more likely to use maternal care services than women with no formal education period (Adu, Tenkorang, Banchani, Allison, & Mulay, 2018; Dutamo, Assefa, & Egata, 2015; Hill et al., 2013; Pulok,

Sabah, Uddin, & Enemark, 2016; Simkhada, Van Teijlingen, Porter, & Simkhada, 2008). According to the Philippine Statistics Authority, the national poverty threshold in 2015 is 10, 969 per month. Poverty threshold includes basic non-food needs such as clothing, housing, transportation, health, and education expenses (PSA, 2015). This indicates that the majority of the respondents were below poverty threshold. Population who belong to low income family could hardly afford to subject themselves to adopt the recommendations required for health improvement due to economic status (Bircher & Hahn, 2017). One study of peer counseling support shows that breastfeeding duration was significantly associated with increased maternal age and personal breastfeeding experience (Bolton, Chow, Benton, & Olson, 2009). A pregnant woman has at least one visit for the first and second trimester and two visits for the third trimester. Campbell and Graham (2006) supported this and stated that quality prenatal care is an important indicator for maternal and infant health status. If a mother is equipped with adequate knowledge in prenatal care, she is most likely to comply with the prenatal check-up and habits to attain maximum health during pregnancy.

The results show that the respondents have a high level of marital adjustment score. There was a statistically significant relationship between the perception of spouses toward their marriage or their

level of satisfaction with their relationship and being sensitive parents. The consistency in the relationship between spouses is also important for the baby to understand relationship connections (Mutlu, Erkut, Yildirim, & Gündoğdu, 2018). Further, it was also demonstrated that family functions, especially, problem solving, communications and family roles as well as marital adjustment, can explain more than half of the quality of life in women. Therefore, it is suggested that any intervention in increasing women's quality of life should take these aspects into consideration (Basharpoor & Sheykholeslami, 2015). Lastly, in a couple expecting their first child, both women and partners' coping behaviors contributed to higher marital adjustment, suggesting that risks for marital dissatisfaction may exist for couples not able to implement adaptive strategies, or for those unsatisfied with the implemented coping behaviors (Molgora, Acquati, Fenaroli, & Saita, 2019).

The results revealed that prenatal mothers who responded in the study were highly confident and had self-efficacy in breastfeeding their first unborn child. The results from the current study are consistent with the original BSES-SF study of Dennis (2003) and provide evidence that the BSES-SF is reliable measure of breastfeeding self-efficacy among a representative sample in Rizal, Occidental Mindoro. Pollard and Guill (2009) conclude that the score on BSES-SF was a statistically significant predictor of breastfeeding length. The use of the BSES-SF as the baseline assessment tool to identify women at high risk of weaning was also suggested. Using the BSES-SF as a screening tool, healthcare providers can target women at risk for early weaning and plan strategies that enhance mother's knowledge and breastfeeding using Dennis's breastfeeding self-efficacy framework. The BFSE-SF is also a useful tool in screening women who may need extra guidance and assistance once their children are born. If the individual leaves the class with a low self-efficacy score, the BSE-SF can be an effective tool in communication with breastfeeding support staff and lactation consultants in the clinic and hospital when the at-risk mother delivers and needs support and guidance in breastfeeding. Healthcare professionals can readily see the areas in which self-efficacy is low prenatally and help to empower the new mother to breastfeed successfully during the postpartum period. While previous research has found higher breastfeeding knowledge to positively impact both breastfeeding outcomes and breastfeeding intention (Cottrell & Detman, 2013; Kornides & Kitsantas, 2013), few studies have investigated the impact of breastfeeding knowledge on breastfeeding self-efficacy.

Lastly, the results revealed that there is no significant correlation in marital adjustment and prenatal breastfeeding self-efficacy. On the other hand, it also showed that there is a significantly negative and weak downhill linear relationship between marital satisfaction scores and intrapersonal

thoughts on breastfeeding among prenatal mothers in their late post-partum period. On the contrary, in other studies, it was shown that women who reported active/positive support from their partners scored higher on the BSES than those reporting ambivalent/negative partner support when we controlled for previous breastfeeding experience and age of infant (Abbass-Dick, Stern, Nelson, Watson, & Dennis, 2015; Mannion et al., 2013). The studies suggested that a co-parenting intervention involving fathers warrants additional investigation to assess significant improvements in breastfeeding duration, paternal breastfeeding self-efficacy, and maternal perceptions of paternal involvement and assistance with breastfeeding. Lastly, paternal involvement and paternal breastfeeding self-efficacy could increase the feeling of confidence to a breastfeeding mother (Abbass-Dick et al., 2015; Dennis, Brennenstuhl, & Abbass-Dick, 2018). This suggests conducting future studies to measure breastfeeding self-efficacy among fathers, especially in the prenatal period.

A limitation of this study was the fact that the sample of the study was composed of women who presented to outpatient clinics and this does not include the pregnant women who do not seek consultation in the Barangay Health Center. This research does not claim findings representative of all Filipino women. It is difficult to state that the sample used fully represented the sociocultural groups who live in the province. It is important to conduct further studies to test the psychometric properties of the scale in samples representing different groups. Also, this study was limited by its cross-sectional nature, as a result of which the relationships between marital adjustment sociodemographic variables, and prenatal breastfeeding self-efficacy do not necessarily indicate causal relationships.

## CONCLUSION

The study shows that the respondents are young adult, unmarried, literate, considered poor, and receive minimum antenatal care. The results show that the respondents have a high level of marital adjustment. Prenatal mothers who responded in the study were highly confident and had self-efficacy in breastfeeding their first unborn child. Lastly, it was found that there is no significant correlation in marital satisfaction and prenatal breastfeeding self-efficacy. This study recommends to create intervention focused on maximizing these psychosocial resources, mother-to-infant attachment and social support intervention to breastfeeding self-efficacy. There is also need to incorporate co-parenting intervention involving fathers, which warrants improvements in breastfeeding duration, paternal breastfeeding self-efficacy, and maternal perceptions of paternal involvement and assistance with breastfeeding.

## REFERENCES

- Abbass-Dick, J., Stern, S. B., Nelson, L. E., Watson, W., & Dennis, C. L. (2015). Coparenting breastfeeding support and exclusive breastfeeding: A randomized controlled trial. *Pediatrics*, 135(1), 102-110. <https://doi.org/10.1542/peds.2014-1416>
- Adu, J., Tenkorang, E., Banchani, E., Allison, J., & Mulya, S. (2018). The effects of individual and community-level factors on maternal health outcomes in Ghana. *PLoS ONE*, 13(11). <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0207942>
- Aluş Tokat, M., Okumuş, H., & Dennis, C. L. (2010). Translation and psychometric assessment of the Breast-feeding Self-Efficacy Scale-Short Form among pregnant and postnatal women in Turkey. *Midwifery*, 26(1), 101-108. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.midw.2008.04.002>
- Bäckström, C. A., Wahn, E. I. H., & Ekström, A. C. (2010). Two sides of breastfeeding support: Experiences of women and midwives. *International Breastfeeding Journal*, 5(20). <https://doi.org/10.1186/1746-4358-5-20>
- Basharpoor, S., & Sheykholeslami, A. (2015). The relation of marital adjustment and family functions with quality of life in women. *Europe's Journal of Psychology*, 11(3), 432-441. <https://doi.org/10.5964/ejop.v11i3.859>
- Bersales, L. G. S. (2014). *Philippines National Demographic and Health Survey 2013*. Philippine Statistics Authority.
- Bircher, J., & Hahn, E. G. (2017). Will the Meikirch Model, a New Framework for Health, Induce a Paradigm Shift in Healthcare? *Cureus*, 9(3). <https://doi.org/10.7759/cureus.1081>
- Bolton, T. A., Chow, T., Benton, P. A., & Olson, B. H. (2009). Characteristics associated with longer breastfeeding duration: An analysis of a peer counseling support program. *Journal of Human Lactation*, 25(1), 18-27. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0890334408325985>
- Campbell, O. M., & Graham, W. J. (2006). Strategies for reducing maternal mortality: getting on with what works. *Lancet*, 368(9543), 1284-1299. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736\(06\)69381-1](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(06)69381-1)
- Chan, M. Y., Ip, W. Y., & Choi, K. C. (2016). The effect of a self-efficacy-based educational programme on maternal breast feeding self-efficacy, breast feeding duration and exclusive breast feeding rates: A longitudinal study. *Midwifery*, 36, 92-98. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.midw.2016.03.003>
- Cottrell, B. H., & Detman, L. A. (2013). Breastfeeding concerns and experiences of African American mothers. *MCN The American Journal of Maternal/Child Nursing*, 38(5), 297-304. <https://doi.org/10.1097/NMC.0b013e31829a5606>
- Dennis, C. (2003). The Breastfeeding Self-Efficacy Scale: Psychometric Assessment of the Short Form. *Journal of Obstetric, Gynecologic & Neonatal Nursing*, 32(6), 734-744. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0884217503258459>
- Dennis, C. L., Brennenstuhl, S., & Abbass-Dick, J. (2018). Measuring paternal breastfeeding self-efficacy: A psychometric evaluation of the Breastfeeding Self-Efficacy Scale-Short Form among fathers. *Midwifery*, 64:17-22. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.midw.2018.05.005>
- Dutamo, Z., Assefa, N., & Egata, G. (2015). Maternal health care use among married women in Hossaina, Ethiopia. *BMC Health Services Research*, 15(1), 365. <https://doi.org/10.1186/s12913-015-1047-1>
- Ghose, B., Feng, D., Tang, S., Yaya, S., He, Z., Udenigwe, O., ... Feng, Z. (2017). Women's decision-making autonomy and utilisation of maternal healthcare services: Results from the Bangladesh Demographic and Health Survey. *BMJ Open*, 7(9). <https://doi.org/10.1136/bmjopen-2017-017142>
- Henshaw, E. J., Fried, R., Siskind, E., Newhouse, L., & Cooper, M. (2015). Breastfeeding self-efficacy, mood, and breastfeeding outcomes among primiparous women. *Journal of Human Lactation*. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0890334415579654>
- Hill, J., Hoyt, J., van Eijk, A. M., D'Mello-Guyett, L., ter Kuile, F. O., Steketee, R., ... Webster, J. (2013). Factors Affecting the Delivery, Access, and Use of Interventions to Prevent Malaria in Pregnancy in Sub-Saharan Africa: A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis. *PLoS Medicine*, 10(7). <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pmed.1001488>
- Jones, A. D., Ickes, S. B., Smith, L. E., Mbuya, M. N. N., Chasekwa, B., Heidkamp, R. A., ... Stoltzfus, R. J. (2014). World Health Organization infant and young child feeding indicators and their associations with child anthropometry: A synthesis of recent findings. *Maternal and Child Nutrition*, 10(1), 1-17. <https://doi.org/10.1111/mcn.12070>
- Kornides, M., & Kitsantas, P. (2013). Evaluation of breastfeeding promotion, support, and knowledge of benefits on breastfeeding outcomes. *Journal of Child Health Care*, 17(3), 264-273. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1367493512461460>
- Locke, H. J., & Wallace, K. M. (1959). Short Marital-Adjustment and Prediction Tests: Their Reliability and Validity. *Marriage and Family Living*, 21(3), 251-255. <https://doi.org/10.2307/348022>
- Mannion, C. A., Hobbs, A. J., McDonald, S. W., & Tough, S. C. (2013). Maternal perceptions of partner support during breastfeeding. *International Breastfeeding Journal*, 8(1), 4. <https://doi.org/10.1186/1746-4358-8-4>
- McKinley, E. M., Knol, L. L., Turner, L. W., Burnham, J. J., Graettinger, K. R., Hernandez-Reif, M., & Leeper, J. D. (2019). The Prenatal Rating of Efficacy in Preparation to Breastfeed Scale: A New Measurement Instrument for Prenatal Breastfeeding Self-efficacy. *Journal of Human Lactation*, 25(1), 21-31. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0890334418799047>
- Mcqueen, K. A., Dennis, C. L., Stremmler, R., & Norman,

- C. D. (2011). A Pilot Randomized Controlled Trial of a Breastfeeding Self-Efficacy Intervention With Primiparous Mothers. *JOGNN - Journal of Obstetric, Gynecologic, and Neonatal Nursing*, 40(1), 35-46. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1552-6909.2010.01210.x>
- Molgora, S., Acquati, C., Fenaroli, V., & Saita, E. (2019). Dyadic coping and marital adjustment during pregnancy: A cross-sectional study of Italian couples expecting their first child. *International Journal of Psychology*, 54(2), 277-285. <https://doi.org/10.1002/ijop.12476>
- Mutlu, B. R., Erkut, Z., Yildirim, Z., & Gündoğdu, N. (2018). A review on the relationship between marital adjustment and maternal attachment. *Revista Da Associacao Medica Brasileira*, 64(3), 243-252. <https://doi.org/10.1590/1806-9282.64.03.243>
- Noel-Weiss, J., Rupp, A., Cragg, B., Bassett, V., & Woodend, A. K. (2006). Randomized controlled trial to determine effects of prenatal breastfeeding workshop on maternal breastfeeding self-efficacy and breastfeeding duration. *JOGNN - Journal of Obstetric, Gynecologic, and Neonatal Nursing*, 35(5), 616-624. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1552-6909.2006.00077.x>
- Pollard, D., & Guill, M. (2009). The relationship between baseline self-efficacy and breastfeeding duration. *Southern Online Journal of Nursing Research*, 9(4).
- PSA. (2015). Poverty incidence among Filipinos registered at 25.8%, as of first semester of 2014 — PSA. *Poverty Statistics - Press Release*.
- Pulok, M. H., Sabah, M. N. U., Uddin, J., & Enemark, U. (2016). Progress in the utilization of antenatal and delivery care services in Bangladesh: Where does the equity gap lie? *BMC Pregnancy and Childbirth*, 16, 200. <https://doi.org/10.1186/s12884-016-0970-4>
- Radzysiminski, S., & Callister, L. C. (2015). Health Professionals' Attitudes and Beliefs About Breastfeeding. *The Journal of Perinatal Education*, 24(2), 102-109. <https://doi.org/10.1891/1058-1243.24.2.102>
- Renfrew, M. J., McCormick, F. M., Wade, A., Quinn, B., & Dowswell, T. (2012). Support for healthy breastfeeding mothers with healthy term babies. In *Cochrane Database of Systematic Reviews*, 16(5). <https://doi.org/10.1002/14651858.cd001141.pub4>
- Simkhada, B., Van Teijlingen, E. R., Porter, M., & Simkhada, P. (2008). Factors affecting the utilization of antenatal care in developing countries: Systematic review of the literature. *Journal of Advanced Nursing*, 61(3), 244-260. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2648.2007.04532.x>
- World Health Organization. (2014). *Comprehensive Implementation Plan on Maternal, Infant and Young Child Nutrition*. World Health Organization.
- Wu, Y.-H., Ho, Y.-J., Han, J.-P., & Chen, S.-Y. (2018). The influence of breastfeeding self-efficacy and breastfeeding intention on breastfeeding behavior in postpartum women. *Hu Li Za Zhi The Journal of Nursing*, 65(1), 42-50. [https://doi.org/10.6224/jn.201802\\_65\(1\).07](https://doi.org/10.6224/jn.201802_65(1).07)



Original Research

## Self-Efficacy and Health Status in Coronary Artery Disease Patients

Wantiyah Wantiyah, Mochamad Riko Saputra, and Fitrio Deviantony

Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Jember, East Java, Indonesia

### ABSTRACT

**Introduction:** Coronary Artery Disease (CAD) impairs all aspects of the patient's life due to the decrease in physical function and lower quality of life, indicating an overall decreased health status. Self-efficacy as a psychological factor plays an important role in individuals maintaining a healthy lifestyle and improving their health status. The aim of this study was to analyze the correlation between self-efficacy and the health status of coronary artery disease patients.

**Methods:** This study used an observational analytic research design with a cross-sectional approach. This study involved 112 respondents who were coronary artery disease patients in RSD Dr. Soebandi Jember obtained through the incidental sampling method. The data was collected using Cardiac Self-Efficacy (CSE) and Seattle Angina Questionnaire (SAQ). The data analysis used the Spearman rank test with a 95% CI.

**Results:** The results showed that there was a significant relationship between self-efficacy and health status ( $p = 0,001$ ,  $r = 0.307$ ,  $\alpha = 0,05$ ). Self-efficacy was in good category (71,41 points) while health status was also in the good category (79,56 points).

**Conclusion:** The low positive correlation between the two variables shows that the higher the value of self-efficacy, the higher the value of health status. Good self-efficacy through healthy living behaviors can increase the health status of coronary heart disease patients. It is important for nurses to improve the psychological aspect of the patients including self-efficacy when optimizing their self-care and health status.

### ARTICLE HISTORY

Received: January 21, 2020  
Accepted: February 24, 2020

### KEYWORDS

coronary artery disease;  
self-efficacy; health status

### CONTACT

Wantiyah Wantiyah  
✉ [wantiyah.psik@unej.ac.id](mailto:wantiyah.psik@unej.ac.id)  
✉ Faculty of Nursing,  
Universitas Jember, East  
Java, Indonesia

**Cite this as:** Wantiyah, W., Saputra, M, R., & Deviantony, F. (2020). Self-Efficacy and Health Status in Coronary Artery Disease Patients. *Jurnal Ners*, 15(1), 14-18. doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.20473/jn.v14i1.17628>

### INTRODUCTION

Coronary artery disease (CAD) is one of the most prevalent killer diseases in the world. The most common manifestations of underlying coronary heart disease are the presence of angina and myocardial infarction. Patients often experience symptoms of distinctive pain in the chest that spreads to the neck, jaw, ears, arms, and wrists, and possibly to the shoulder blades, back or abdomen. In connection with the effects of pain that are felt to be subjective, this can lead to psychological limitations such as anxiety arising from the sudden onset of illness and a fear of sudden death (Beltrame, 2017). Due to the feeling of pain, the physical restrictions, social disability, anxiety and depression, CAD patients are very vulnerable to a decline in health status (De Smedt et al., 2015; Le, Dorstyn, Mpou, Prior, & Tully, 2018).

The symptom-based burden of CAD becomes the focus of attention because it is an impact that is felt directly by the patient (Stahle & Cider, 2018). The impact of the symptoms can cause physical limitations in terms of walking, climbing the stairs and other daily activities (Suputra, 2015). Healthy behavior must still be applied in order to maintain the stability of the health status of patients with heart disease (Nuraeni, 2016). Because CAD threatens the lives of sufferers in an ongoing manner, it needs there to be a good management of health continuously. CAD can be prevented through healthy lifestyle behaviors (Hendiarto, 2014). The psychosocial construct that plays a role in healthy behavior is self-efficacy. It is a strong predictor of the ability to adopt healthy

lifestyle changes (Bailey, Kashani, Eliasson, & Vernalis, 2013). Cardiac self-efficacy in cardiac patients is a specific measure of a patient's confidence in his capacity to perform activities that may be affected by the symptoms and complications of cardiovascular disease (Barham, Ibraheem, & Zyoud, 2019). Self-efficacy makes a difference in how individuals feel, think and act. The level of specific self-efficacy in cardiovascular health is related to important behavioral determinants of cardiovascular health such as a high-fat diet, physical activity, smoking cessation and high blood pressure control through active stress management (Wigger, 2011). In this case, self-efficacy can influence health behavior and chronic disease management in many chronic disease settings (Sarkar, Ali, & Whooley, 2007). Healthy behavior, as a major factor, can reduce the risk of disease from becoming more severe and increase the success of any treatment and surgery that is to be performed (Nuraeni, 2016)

Research findings in the United States show that on average, CAD patients have less self-efficacy. This low level of self-efficacy is associated with the risk of poor health management (Sarkar, Ali, & Whooley, 2009). Poor health management behavior is also indicated by poor dietary arrangements and irregular control after returning home following hospitalization (Wantiyah, 2010). CAD patients with lower initial self-efficacy are more likely to be hospitalized for heart failure. In fact, with each standard deviation (22%), the decrease in the participants' self-efficacy is 40% more likely to resulting in them being hospitalized with heart failure and they are 30% more likely to die (Sarkar et al., 2009). In addition, low self-efficacy involves many of the risk factors for existing heart disease. This is indicated by the research involving 71 respondents; 81.6% of the respondents (as many as 58) had low self-efficacy with many of the risk factors (Bailey et al., 2013)

Coronary artery disease is a chronic disease that lasts for the duration of a patient's life that is able to cause fluctuations in their health status from optimal function through to dropping dramatically due to recurrence. This can be life threatening (Wantiyah, 2010). This disease requires complex treatment management including not only medication adherence but also a healthy lifestyle. Self-efficacy is important in the management of CAD because it comes from the individual who feels the impact of the disease. This is improved through the motivation to change into having a good level of health management and decision making in reference to their care (Hendiarto, 2014; Riegel et al., 2017). The ability to manage their lifestyle as a form of good self-efficacy is needed, especially when managing their exposure to risk factors. People tend to ignore this and have unhealthy lifestyles such neglecting to lessen the sodium in their diet and eating high-lipid foods. These both have an impact on the development of cardiovascular disease. This study hypothesis is that

Table 1. Characteristics of the Respondents (n=112)

| Characteristics of the Respondents                      | n   | %     |
|---|-----|-------|
| Gender  |     |       |
| Men   | 91  | 81.25 |
| Women   | 21  | 18.75 |
| Age   |     |       |
| <45 years old   | 4   | 3.57  |
| 45-54 years old   | 15  | 13.39 |
| 55-64 years old   | 61  | 54.47 |
| 65-74 years old   | 27  | 24.11 |
| > 74 years old  | 5   | 4.46  |
| Education   |     |       |
| No school   | 7   | 6.25  |
| Graduated from elementary school                        | 17  | 15.18 |
| Graduated from middle school                            | 17  | 15.18 |
| Graduated from high school                              | 45  | 40.18 |
| College   | 26  | 23.21 |
| Occupational Status                                     |     |       |
| Does not work   | 53  | 47.32 |
| Labor   | 9   | 8.04  |
| Farmers   | 8   | 7.14  |
| General employees                                       | 12  | 10.71 |
| entrepreneur  | 17  | 15.18 |
| Civil servants  | 11  | 9.82  |
| Indonesian National Army/<br>Indonesian Republic Police | 2   | 1.79  |
| Income  |     |       |
| <Rp 2,000,000   | 49  | 43.75 |
| ≥ Rp 2,000,000  | 63  | 56.25 |
| Marital Status  |     |       |
| Single  | 0   | 0     |
| Married   | 104 | 92.9  |
| Widowed   | 8   | 7.1   |
| Smoking History   |     |       |
| Never   | 35  | 31.2  |
| Ever  | 77  | 68.8  |
| Disease History   |     |       |
| Do not have   | 48  | 42.86 |
| Hypertension (High Blood Pressure)                      | 48  | 42.86 |
| Stroke  | 0   | 0     |
| Diabetes Mellitus (Sugar Disease)                       | 14  | 12.5  |
| Have others   | 2   | 1.78  |
| History of Chest Pain (Angina) in the<br>past month     |     |       |
| No Chest Pain   | 81  | 72.3  |
| There is Chest Pain                                     | 31  | 27.7  |

self-efficacy has a correlation with perceived health status among patients with CAD.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

This study used an observational analytical design with a cross-sectional approach. The sample used in this study consisted of CAD patients post-outpatient treatment in the Heart Clinic of RSD Dr. Soebandi Jember. In total, 112 patients with CAD were selected as the research participants according to the criteria established by the researcher. The measurement of the sample size used the application of  $G^*$  Power with a power analysis of 0.90.

The sampling technique used in this research was incidental sampling. This sampling technique determined the sample based on coincidence, where anyone who incidentally meets the researcher and who fits the inclusion and exclusion criteria can be sampled (Nursalam, 2017; Sugiyono, 2016). The data



Table 2. The value of self-efficacy in CAD patients in RSD Dr. Soebandi Jember (n = 112)

| Variable      | Mean  | SD   |
|---------------|-------|------|
| Self-Efficacy | 71.41 | 5.45 |

Table 3. Health Status Value in CAD Patients in RSD Dr. Soebandi Jember (n = 112)

| Variable               | Mean  | Median | Min-Max   |
|------------------------|-------|--------|-----------|
| Physical Limitations   | 68.44 | 67.78  | 20-100    |
| Symptoms burden        | 89.94 | 96.67  | 20-100    |
| Treatment Satisfaction | 84.41 | 86.25  | 47.50-100 |
| Quality of Life        | 79.57 | 83.33  | 33.33-100 |
| Health Status          | 79.56 | 80.39  | 49.06-95  |

Table 4. The Correlation between Self-Efficacy and Health Status in CAD Patients in RSD Dr. Soebandi Jember (n = 112)

| Variable      | p     | r     |
|---------------|-------|-------|
| Self-Efficacy |       |       |
| Health Status | 0.001 | 0.307 |

collection process was carried out in January 2020 in the Heart Outpatient ward of RSD Dr. Soebandi Jember. The process of taking the data used an instrument in the form of a demographic characteristic questionnaire. The self-efficacy measurement was done using the Cardiac Self-Efficacy (CSE) questionnaire by Sullivan translated and adapted to Bahasa Indonesian. This was found to be valid and reliable with a Cronbach's Alpha reliability of 0.77 (Wantiyah, 2010). The health status measurement was done using the Indonesian version of Seattle Angina Questionnaire (SAQ). The validity and reliability values in general for the SAQ questionnaire were in the range of 0.477-0.577 and the Cronbach's Alpha value was 0.866 (Nurhalimah, 2016). The data analyses used a Spearman rank test with a 95% CI by using SPSS 26 to determine the relationship between the two variables, namely self-efficacy and health status in patients with CAD.

This study was declared to have passed the ethical test conducted by the Health Research Commission of the Faculty of Dentistry at the University of Jember with Ethics committee approval number No. 706/UN25.8/KEPK/DL/2019. All of the respondents in this study were given informed consent. The study respondents had the right to refuse to participate without penalty if they wished to do so.

## RESULTS

The respondent's demographic characteristics including age, gender, education, occupational status, income, marital status, history of disease and history of heart attack in the past month have collectively been displayed in Table 1. Based on Table 1, most of the respondents (81.25%) were men. The respondents were dominated by those in the age range of 55-64 years, totaling 61 respondents

(54.47%). The most common educational history of the respondents was having graduated Senior high school, totaling 45 respondents (40.18%). Most respondents did not work, totaling 53 respondents (47.32%). In relation to this, 63 respondents (56.25%) earn more than Rp. 2,000,000.00. Almost all of the respondents are married (92.9%). The respondents' smoking history shows that 77 respondents (68.8%) have a history of smoking and that 48 respondents (42.86%) have hypertension. Chest pain experienced by the respondents during the past month showed that as many as 81 respondents (72.3%) did not complain of a heart attack in the past month.

In Table 2, the self-efficacy measurement by CSE shows an average value of 71.41 (SD: 5.45). In Table 3, the health status measurement by SAQ shows an average value of 79.56, which indicates that the average health status of CAD patients is included in the good category because the criteria value  $\geq 72.03$  is the natural cut-off point. The median value is 80.39 with a minimum value of 49.06 and a maximum value of 95. It is known that the indicator with a high average score has a symptom load of 89.9 with a minimum value of 20 and a maximum value of 100. The indicator with the lowest average value was physical limitations, equal to 68.4 with a minimum value of 20 and a maximum value of 100.

Table 4 shows that there is a correlation between self-efficacy and health status in CAD patients. The Spearman rank test correlation coefficient value of 0.307 shows that the correlation category of the relationship between the two variables is low. The direction of the relationship shows there to be a positive value which means that the higher or better the self-efficacy, the higher or better the health status of the CAD patients.

## DISCUSSION

This study found that there is a relationship between self-efficacy in reference to the ability to manage the changeable risk factors with health status. The study findings show that good self-efficacy has a positive effect on the perception of the health status of CAD patients. This can impact their condition and any improvements. The improvement is indicated by the low complaint of angina recurrence and other symptoms of a heart attack. The level of specific self-efficacy on cardiovascular health is related to the important behavioral determinants of cardiovascular health such as a high-fat diet, physical activity, smoking cessation and high blood pressure control through active stress management (Wigger, 2011).

The statistical analysis results show that there is a relationship between the self-efficacy variable with the variable of the health status of CAD patients. The correlation category shows that the relationship between the two variables has a low correlation. The relationship between the two variables has a positive relationship. The nature of the relationship shows that good self-efficacy associated with health

management will have an impact on the better health status of the CAD patients. This is supported by the research by Ahn, Song, & Choi, (2016) which shows that there is a relationship between the variables, where self-efficacy, self-health behavior and the risk factors that can be changed have an important role in improving the quality of life of CAD patients through the better and effective management of cardiovascular risk factors. Research by Sarkar, Ali, & Whooley (2007) shows that among patients with CAD, low cardiac self-efficacy is associated with poor health status, independent of CAD severity and depressive symptoms. The lack of self-efficacy in cardiac patients is associated with good self-acceptance. Individuals who have good self-acceptance can mean that they can accept both their weaknesses and strengths with realistic expectations. They can respect themselves. Individuals claim to be able to accept their conditions in various aspects positively and be able to live life well (Puspita, 2018). According to Bandura (1994), good self-efficacy is able to bring in adaptive behaviors, especially in the prevention of a health problem. Preventive efforts that are intended are efforts to reduce or control the risk factors that are detrimental to health. These efforts include being physically active, maintaining blood pressure, and developing various ways to manage stress (Buchanan, 2016).

The low correlation of the two variables as indicated by the findings of the study in some patients showed good self-efficacy but a poor level of health status. These results are irrelevant because the patient's self-efficacy began to be high after they were diagnosed with CAD, especially in new patients. It is known that CAD is a disease that is caused by a long period of exposure to the risk factors. A drastic change in self-efficacy when the patient changes his behavior in terms of health management and risk exposure does not show significant results in terms of improving their health status immediately.

## CONCLUSION

Based on the research findings and discussion, it can be concluded that there is a relationship between self-efficacy and health status in patients with coronary heart disease at a low correlation level. The results showed that the better the self-efficacy of the patients with coronary heart disease, the better their health status.

Prospective studies can explore, using qualitative methods, matters related to self-efficacy and health status including the patient perceptions related to the symptoms and limitations in terms of CAD given how the opinions, ideas and assumptions will be broader than just the symptoms themselves.

## REFERENCES

- Ahn, S., Song, R., & Choi, S. W. (2016). Effects of Self-care Health Behaviors on Quality of Life Mediated by Cardiovascular Risk Factors Among Individuals with Coronary Artery Disease: A Structural Equation Modeling Approach. *Asian Nursing Research*, 10(2), 158–163. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.anr.2016.03.004>
- American Thoracic Society. (2007). Key Concept: Health Status, and Health Perceptions. Retrieved October 19, 2019, from <https://qol.thoracic.org/sections/key-concepts/health-status-health-perceptions.html>
- Bailey, K., Kashani, M., Eliasson, A., & Vernalis, M. (2013). Low Self-Efficacy Correlates with Increased Cardiovascular Disease Risk. *Circulation Cardiovascular Quality and Outcomes*, 6(a626).
- Bandura, A. (1994). *Self-Efficacy*. In V. S. Ramachandran (Ed.), *Encyclopedia of human behavior*. New York: Academic Press
- Barham, A., Ibraheem, R., & Zyoud, S. H. (2019). Cardiac self-efficacy and quality of life in patients with coronary heart disease: A cross-sectional study from Palestine. *BMC Cardiovascular Disorders*, 19(1), 1–12. <https://doi.org/10.1186/s12872-019-01281-7>
- Beltrame, J. F. (2017). Impact of Chronic Stable Angina on Health Status. *Medicographia*, 39(1), 11–16.
- Buchanan, J. (2016). Albert Bandura: Self-Efficacy for Agentive Positive Psychology. Retrieved October 26, 2019, from Positive Psychology website: <https://positivepsychology.com/bandura-self-efficacy/>
- De Smedt, D., Clays, E., Annemans, L., Pardaens, S., Kotseva, K., & De Bacquer, D. (2015). Self-Reported Health Status in Coronary Heart Disease Patients: A Comparison with The General Population. *European Journal of Cardiovascular Nursing*, 14(2), 117–125. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1474515113519930>
- Hendiarto, Y. (2014). Hubungan Antara Self-Efficacy dengan Perilaku Sehat pada Penderita Jantung Koroner. *Jurnal Psikologi Klinis Dan Kesehatan Mental*, 03(02), 85–89.
- Hidayat, A. (2017). Pilihan Uji Normalitas Berdasarkan Software-Jumlah Sample. Retrieved November 11, 2019, from <http://statistikian.com/>
- Le, J., Dorstyn, D. S., Mpou, E., Prior, E., & Tully, P. J. (2018). Health-Related Quality of Life in Coronary Heart Disease: A Systematic Review and Meta-analysis Mapped Against the International Classification of Functioning, Disability, and Health. *Quality of Life Research*, 27(10), 2491–2503. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11136-018-1885-5>
- Nuraeni, A. (2016). Faktor yang Memengaruhi Kualitas Hidup Pasien dengan Penyakit Jantung Koroner. *Jurnal Keperawatan Padjadjaran*, 4(2), 107–116. <https://doi.org/10.24198/jkp.v4n2.1>
- Nurhalimah, A. (2016). Hubungan Kesejahteraan Spiritual Dengan Kualitas Hidup Pasien Sindrom Koroner Akut di Poliklinik Jantung RSUP Dr. Hasan Sadikin Bandung. *Skripsi, Sumedang*, Fakultas Keperawatan Universitas Padjadjaran.
- Nursalam. (2017). *Metodologi Penelitian Ilmu Keperawatan Pendekatan Praktis* (4th ed.). Jakarta: Salemba Medika.

- Polit, D. F., & Beck, C. T. (2010). *Essentials of Nursing Research Seventh Edition Appraising Evidence for Nursing Practice* (7th ed.). <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781107415324.004>
- Puspita, R. D. (2018). Hubungan antara Self Efficacy dengan Penerimaan Diri pada Pasien Penyakit Jantung. *Skripsi, Sleman*, Program Studi Psikologi Universitas Islam Indonesia.
- Riegel, B., Moser, D. K., Buck, H. G., Dickson, V. V., Dunbar, S. B., Lee, C. S., ... Webber, D. E. (2017). Self-Care for the Prevention and Management of Cardiovascular Disease and Stroke. *Journal of the American Heart Association*, 6(9).
- Rumsfeld, J. S., Alexander, K. P., Goff, D. C., Graham, M. M., Ho, P. M., Masoudi, F. A., ... Zerwic, J. J. (2013). Cardiovascular Health: The Importance of Measuring Patient-Reported Health Status A Scientific Statement From the American Heart Association. *Circulation*, 127, 2233–2249. <https://doi.org/10.1161/CIR.0b013e3182949a2e>
- Sarkar, U., Ali, S., & Whooley, M. A. (2007). Self-efficacy and Health Status in Patients with Coronary Heart Disease: Findings from The Heart and Soul Study. *Psychosomatic Medicine*, 69(4), 306–312. <https://doi.org/10.1097/PSY.0b013e3180514d57>
- Sarkar, U., Ali, S., & Whooley, M. A. (2009). Self-Efficacy as a Marker of Cardiac Function and Predictor of Heart Failure Hospitalization and Mortality in Patients With Stable Coronary Heart Disease : Findings From the Heart and Soul Study. *Health Psychology*, 28(2), 166–173. <https://doi.org/10.1037/a0013146>
- Stahle, A., & Cider, A. (2018). Physical Activity in The Prevention of Treatment and Disease. In *Coronary Artery Disease* (pp. 283–299). Sweden: Swedish Research Council.
- Sugiyono. (2016). *Metode Penelitian Kuantitatif, Kualitatif dan R&D*. Bandung: Alfabeta.
- Suputra, P. A. (2015). Latihan Fisik pada Penderita Koroner. *Proceedings Seminar Nasional FMIPA UNDIKSHA V*, 342–346.
- Wagner, J., Knaier, R., Infanger, D., Arbeev, K., Briel, M., Dieterle, T., ... Schmidt-Trucksäss, A. (2019). Functional aging in health and heart failure: The COMplete Study. *BMC Cardiovascular Disorders*, 19(1), 1–17. <https://doi.org/10.1186/s12872-019-1164-6>
- Wantiyah. (2010). Analisis Faktor-Faktor yang Mempengaruhi Efikasi Diri Pasien Penyakit Jantung Koroner dalam Konteks Asuhan Keperawatan di RSD dr. Soebandi Jember. *Thesis, Depok*, Fakultas Ilmu Keperawatan Universitas Indonesia.
- Wigger, E. (2011). Self-Efficacy and Heart Disease. In Psychological Risk Factor. Retrieved October 18, 2019, from <https://unhealthywork.org/psychological-risk-factors/self-efficacy-and-heart-disease/>



## Indicators and Index of Elderly Well-Being to Support an Age-Friendly City

Pipit Festi Wiliyanarti<sup>1</sup>, Hari Basuki Notobroto<sup>2</sup>, Hamidah Hamidah<sup>3</sup>, and Erfan Rofiqi<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Faculty of Health Science, Universitas Muhammadiyah Surabaya, Surabaya, Indonesia

<sup>2</sup> Faculty of Public Health, Universitas Airlangga, Surabaya, Indonesia

<sup>3</sup> Faculty of Psychology, Universitas Airlangga, Surabaya, Indonesia

<sup>4</sup> Student, Master in Nursing Programme, Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Airlangga, Surabaya, Indonesia

### ABSTRACT

**Introduction:** Increasing the life expectancy of the elderly raises complex problems concerning the life aspects of the elderly, family, community, and government. A well-being indicator for the elderly is needed as a measurement tool to facilitate Indonesian elderly individuals to becoming more prosperous. The purpose of this study was to develop well-being indicators and to formulate the elderly well-being Index.

**Methods:** This study used an explanatory research design with a quantitative approach. In total, 400 respondents were collected using multistage random sampling. The physical well-being variable used the Mini-Mental State Examination (MMSE) instrument, Barthel's index, and the Disease Complaint questionnaire. In addition, a psychology and social well-being instrument, social well-being instrument, and spiritual instrument were employed. Confirmatory Factor Analysis was used to verify the factor structure of all of the observed variables.

**Results:** The results showed that the indicators for elderly well-being are demographic with the following factor loading: ( $\lambda$ ) 0.32, social environment ( $\lambda$ )=0.51, health services ( $\lambda$ )=0.55, physical well-being ( $\lambda$ )=0.36 psychological well-being ( $\lambda$ )=0.46, social well-being ( $\lambda$ )=0.45 and spiritual well-being ( $\lambda$ )=0.50. The indicators and index can be used as an effort to drive the program, so then the elderly can become productive, prosperous, and meaningful.

**Conclusion:** The elderly well-being index is expected to be a programmatic instrument that can measure and evaluate the welfare of the elderly. This will increase the elderly health program that is available to achieve more holistic well-being and an age-friendly city.

### ARTICLE HISTORY

Received: Dec 12, 2019

Accepted: March 09, 2020

### KEYWORDS

age-friendly city; elderly; indicators; index; well-being

### CONTACT

Pipit Festi Wiliyanarti

✉ [pipitfesti@fik.um-surabaya.ac.id](mailto:pipitfesti@fik.um-surabaya.ac.id)

📍 Faculty of Health Science, Universitas Muhammadiyah Surabaya, Surabaya, Indonesia

**Cite this as:** Wiliyanarti, P. F., Notobroto, H. B., Hamidah, H., & Rofiqi, E. (2020). Indicators and Index of Elderly Well-Being to Support an Age-Friendly City. *Jurnal Ners*, 15(1), 19-25.  
doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.20473/jn.v15i1.16683>

## INTRODUCTION

A growing elderly population has an impact when trying to improve the quality of life. Human well-being is one of the most popular fields of modern multidisciplinary research. The issue is topical due to the conclusions that it is on economic and social change. More than 25% of the world population will fall into the category of being elderly by 2050 (Global Age Watch Index, 2014). This also has an impact on the increasing growth of Indonesia's elderly population. The increase in aging is estimated to

reach 63.31 million in 2045, which is around 20% of the population (Bps, 2018). Elderly needs are not only related to meeting their physical and financial needs that are currently the focus, but it also refers to their overall needs in life. At present, the increase in the number of elderly residents is not accompanied by an increase in the well-being of the elderly (Lifshitz, Nimrod and Bachner, 2019).

The view of well-being lies in the approach used in interpreting well-being. Well-being starts from the study of social and economic perspective approaches, where social well-being is a state of human life that is

created when facing various social problems that can be managed properly (Fave *et al.*, 2018). The well-being study in this research uses being 60 years of age and over to refer to the elderly, which includes their physical, psychological, social, and spiritual well-being. The elderly group that is the target of this development is also the concern of the Surabaya city government (Bps, 2018) of East Java. At present, the problem of the elderly is the focus of a study conducted by the province of East Java, especially the city of Surabaya. One of the development goals in East Java is to improve the well-being and quality of life of the people, including the elderly in East Java. In line with that, the formulation and direction of development policies are aimed at empowering and improving well-being. However, the program's achievements are not yet clear. The concern for older individuals about their well-being is closely related to their health condition. As an individual get older, their health declines and may worsen due to the constraints faced when maintaining their health (Ivankina and Ivanova, 2016). At present, the Indonesian government has launched an elderly-friendly city program (Hermawati, 2015). The acceleration program for achieving an elderly-friendly city is one of the efforts undertaken to anticipate the explosion of the elderly in Indonesia by 2035. The explosion will have an impact on the socio-economic burden of the state (Global AgeWatch Insight, 2018).

The Indonesian government does not have any indicators, nor an index prepared to measure the well-being of the elderly. Well-being indicators use individual income guidelines, but this was a different concept between welfare and well-being (Wiliyanarti *et al.*, 2017). The availability of appropriate indicators will help the Indonesian government determine the scale of the priorities and targets of well-being development. If there are no indicators or well-being indexes available, the government will experience difficulties when trying to determine the well-being category of the elderly for certain individuals or regions (Wiliyanarti, Asri and Putra, 2018). This will have an impact on the development of the elderly well-being program. It is important to understand that index numbers do not only measure a variable or indicator. They can measure several indicators at the same time. Advances in technology and knowledge require an effective method to be able to find a change in relation to the welfare of the elderly (Wiliyanarti, 2018). An index number is a simple statistical measure that can indicate a difference in the individual (elderly), so then the value and category of the index are known.

Based on the concept of health, according to Fleuret and Atkinson (2007), it conveys that well-being is a perfect state that includes physical, mental, social, and spiritual well-being. It does not mean being free from disease only. This indicator does not mention in detail the symbols used for each component, making it difficult to measure the achievement of well-being because it is still too

general. The well-being of the elderly in various regions has not been measured using the same indicators.

Therefore, in order to be able to assess the level of well-being of the elderly, it is recommended to use the elderly well-being index as an additional method paired with the use of the existing indicators. The availability of appropriate indicators will assist the government in determining the scale of the priorities and targets of well-being development. If there are no indicators or well-being indexes, the government will have difficulty identifying the well-being categories of the elderly for certain individuals or regions. This will have an impact on the development of the elderly well-being program. The study aimed to develop the elderly well-being indicators and subsequently to formulate the Elderly Well-being Index in Surabaya.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

This study aimed to develop indicators for the well-being of the elderly. The research was conducted in two stages. The first stage used a qualitative approach presented in the form of a descriptive exploration (Burhan Bungin, 2005).

The study design used was an explanatory research study with a cross-sectional approach. The population was all of the elderly living with families—the study conducted in a selected village in the city of Surabaya. The sample was in the working area of the primary health care services of Surabaya (East, West, Central, North, South), totaling as many as 400 respondents. The sampling method used in this study was Multistage Random Sampling. The research variables were physical, psychological, social, and spiritual well-being. At the quantitative research stage, the research instruments were in the form of structured questionnaires. The instrument was created after the first research phase was completed when the indicators had been collected qualitatively. The indicators that were collected were used as material for instrument development. The instruments used were for physiological well-being (Ryff, 2014), social well-being (Ryff, 2014), and spiritual well-being (Gomez and Fisher, 2016). Modifications in terms of the instrument theme studies are associated with elderly well-being. The indicators tested for validity and reliability were psychological well-being with a value of 0,691, social well-being with a value of 0.7, spiritual well-being with a value of 0.971, social environment with a value of 0.7 and the health service factor with a value of 0.8. The instruments that were not tested for validity and reliability were the indicators for the demographic factors and physical well-being. This study was approved by the Ethics Committee number 37-KEPK in 2016.

## RESULTS

Based on Table 1 above, it is known that the majority of the elderly were aged 60 - 69 at 68.3%, that women made up 80.8%, and that the percentage for those not

Table 1. Characteristic of Respondents (n=400)

| Characteristics                 | n   | %    |
|---------------------------------|-----|------|
| Age                             |     |      |
| 60 - 69 years old               | 273 | 68.3 |
| 70 - 79 years old               | 113 | 28.3 |
| > 80 years old                  | 14  | 3.5  |
| Gender                          |     |      |
| Man                             | 77  | 19.3 |
| Woman                           | 323 | 80.8 |
| Income status                   |     |      |
| Have an income                  | 133 | 33.3 |
| Don't have an income            | 267 | 66.8 |
| Expenditure                     |     |      |
| Expenditure 40% of income       | 135 | 33.8 |
| Expenditure 41% - 60% of income | 143 | 35.8 |
| Expenditure >60% of income      | 122 | 30.5 |
| Occupation                      |     |      |
| Working                         | 87  | 21.8 |
| Un-employed                     | 313 | 78.3 |
| Marital status                  |     |      |
| Married                         | 254 | 63.5 |
| Divorced                        | 14  | 3.5  |
| Widow/widower                   | 128 | 32.0 |
| Un-married                      | 4   | 1.0  |
| Education                       |     |      |
| No education                    | 27  | 6.8  |
| Elementary school               | 107 | 26.8 |
| Junior High School              | 96  | 24.0 |
| Senior High School              | 95  | 23.8 |
| Diploma                         | 23  | 5.8  |
| Bachelor's                      | 51  | 12.8 |

working was 78.3%. The percentage of those who had no income was 66.9%, and 63.5% were married. Expenditures most commonly made up 41% - 60% of any income, and the most common level of education was 26.8% for elementary school.

Based on table 2, the factor loading value of the 27 valid indicators, the factor score was calculated (Table 2). Based on the data above, it can be seen that out of the seven indicators. All indicators have a factor loading value above 0.3. The Confirmatory Factor Analysis (CFA) model for elderly well-being showed that the indicators that have the highest factor loading value were health services ( $X_3=0.55$ ) spiritual ( $Y_4=0.50$ ), social services ( $X_2=0.51$ ), psychological ( $Y_2=0.46$ ), social ( $Y_3=0.45$ ), physical ( $Y_1=0.36$ ), and demographics ( $X_1=0.32$ ).

The results are known to all of the indicators with a factor loading value  $>0.4$  or value of  $t\lambda > 1.96$  ( $\alpha = 5\%$ ). Thus, be concluded that the seven indicators above are valid to use to measure the well-being of the elderly. Based on the results of Table 3, the Elderly Well-being Index Formulation can include the addition of  $0,3(X_1) + 0,51(X_2) + 0,55(X_3) + 0,36(Y_1) + 0,46(Y_2) + 0,45(Y_3) + 0,50(Y_4)$ , after which the index value is categorized. The categorization of prosperity is 15.50 - 19.35, while well-being is sufficient 19.36-23.20, and prosperity is 23.21-27.05 (Table 3).

## DISCUSSION

The indicator of demographics can be explained by education and income. The education achieved by the elderly contributes to the perception of the elderly regarding well-being. The income of the elderly made it known that most of the elderly do not have an income. Meeting their needs in everyday life is a cost borne by the family (Bps, 2018). For the elderly individuals that do have an income, this shows that there are still elderly who are actively working to fulfill their daily needs, or just to fill their spare time. They may also have a pension fund (Hyde, Maher and Elavsky, 2013). The ability of the elderly to meet their daily needs and to be able to help other families is an old formula for financial happiness (Kirkwood and Cooper, 2014). The elderly in the community have different well-being levels depending on if the elderly can adapt and go through the aging process.

The health service indicators explained that health services had become one of the components in the well-being of the elderly. The factor loading meets the standard criteria. It can be stated that the social environment and service guarantees are the indicators of the well-being of the elderly. According to the research, the social environment being optimal is a condition that is needed by the elderly (Burton, Mitchell and Stride, 2011). The environment determines the achievement of well-being for the elderly. Health insurance is one of the health efforts that the elderly need. When the elderly individual becomes sick, fulfilling health insurance is needed. The elderly health services in Indonesia are facilitated by the existence of the Elderly Health Services Post. The benefits of the Health Services Post for the elderly that it was a community-based service effort, among others. It seeks to improve the health status of the elderly, increasing their independence, slowing the aging process, and allowing for the early detection of health problems and increasing their life expectancy (Erpandi, 2015). The elderly way of life in the environment is very influential in the development of the elderly. The environmental conditions can provide support to increase the interest of the elderly to achieve a better sense of overall well-being (Wiliyanarti, Notobroto and Asri, 2017). A thriving environment is an environment that can improve the physical health, psychological well-being and social needs of those within it (Othman and Fadzil, 2020)

Successful or optimal old age emphasizes that the elderly have three relevant components: avoiding disease, the ability to work, and the ability to interact socially. The existence of disease is an indicator of the physical well-being of the elderly. This was stated by several elderly (Hyde, Maher and Elavsky, 2013). The physical condition is affected by the disease, which can reduce the life satisfaction of the elderly. Physical functioning and elderly cognition are also indicators of physical well-being. Changes in the organic and systemic systems vary greatly, both between

Table 2. Well-being Indicators based on Loading Factor

| Factors                  | Indicators                          | Factor Loading ( $\lambda$ ) |
|--------------------------|-------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Demography               | 1. Level of expenditure             | 0.41                         |
|                          | 2. Occupation                       | 0.71                         |
|                          | 3. Marital status                   | 0.30                         |
|                          | 4. Education                        | 0.49                         |
| Social environment       | 1. Social network                   | 0.78                         |
|                          | 2. Family and community environment | 0.68                         |
|                          | 3. Problems                         | 0.59                         |
| Health services          | 1. Elderly services                 | 0.80                         |
|                          | 2. Access information               | 0.69                         |
|                          | 3. Health insurance                 | 0.73                         |
| Physical well-being      | 1. Independence                     | 0.71                         |
|                          | 2. Complaints of physical health    | 0.54                         |
|                          | 3. Cognitive function               | 0.64                         |
|                          | 4. Disease suffered                 | 0.58                         |
| Psychological well-being | 1. Self-acceptance                  | 0.76                         |
|                          | 2. Purpose of life                  | 0.49                         |
|                          | 3. Control of the environment       | 0.68                         |
|                          | 4. Personal development             | 0.59                         |
|                          | 5. Positive relationship            | 0.60                         |
|                          | 6. Autonomy                         | 0.59                         |
| Social well-being        | 1. Social acceptance                | 0.88                         |
|                          | 2. Social actualization             | 0.71                         |
|                          | 3. Social contributions             | 0.94                         |
| Spiritual well-being     | 1. God                              | 0.92                         |
|                          | 2. Personal                         | 0.87                         |
|                          | 3. The environment                  | 0.88                         |
|                          | 4. Communal                         | 0.91                         |

individuals and within individuals as well (Kirkwood and Cooper, 2014). Aging with chronic stress can reduce immune function, making the elderly more vulnerable to getting an infection. The digestive system can still be quite efficient even though the elderly are more at risk of malnutrition. The elderly have a heart functioning level that is slower and irregular, often due to the occurrence of obesity in the elderly. This also increases blood pressure (Kirkwood and Cooper, 2014).

Nevertheless, there are still many elderly individuals who do not pay attention to the changes in their systemic functions. The elderly abilities related to cognitive function also experience changes, but not all changes in the brain are destructive. Changes in cognitive function are not fundamental, and they do not significantly affect cognition, although there are increased brain changes. Cognitive decline tends to increase (Papalia, Olds and Feldman, 2009). The physical activity carried out by the elderly is closely related to the level of well-being, normally referring to the activities carried out by individuals without assistance. However, this was different for each age group where the elderly experience physical decline (Hyde, Maher and Elavsky, 2013). This was also stated by (Roberts *et al.*, 2017), who stated that the ability to carry out basic activities could be used to refer to the continuation of old age and the desire to remain independent and to have a good quality of life. The ability to work independently contributes significantly to the quality of life of the elderly, and it is associated with psychological well-being (Fave *et al.*, 2018).

Psychological well-being, in general, can be interpreted as a form of satisfaction with aspects of life to bring in or cause feelings of happiness and a feeling of peace in one's life. The standard of satisfaction in each person is different, so this is subjective. Based on the results of the study, all of the indicators for psychological well-being can be used to measure psychological well-being, proving that the loading factor's statistical value is above the standard value. (Ryff, 2014) states that a positive attitude, which is a component of psychological well-being, is needed to recognize and accept the various aspects of the self, both positive and negative. They should have positive feelings about their past life. Self-acceptance means that the elderly are able to reflect on the shortcomings that exist in their elderly self. It was included the weakness of the physical condition when aging. This should not be a thing that reduces happiness, but instead, it should result in the sense of acceptance in the form of gratitude. The purpose of life that is possessed by the elderly is also an indicator and component of psychological well-being. Ryff formulates psychological well-being into a multidimensional model (Ryff, 2014). Each dimension describes the efforts made by someone to face different challenges, then the individual functions positively. Individuals who are autonomous means that the individuals have a sense of self-determination and that they are free and able to overcome social problems by thinking and acting according to their beliefs. They regulate their behavior from within and evaluate themselves based on their standards. Psychological well-being must be supported by mental health, which is not only about

Table 3. Significance of the CFA model on Elderly Well-being

| Symbol & Variables          | Factor Loading ( $\lambda$ ) | $t_\lambda$ | 1- $\delta$ | $t_{1-\delta}$ |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------|-------------|-------------|----------------|
| X1. Demography              | 0.32                         | 4.49        | 0.90        | 13.47          |
| X2. Social environment      | 0.51                         | 8.63        | 0.74        | 11.44          |
| X3. Health services         | 0.55                         | 10.14       | 0.70        |                |
| Y1. Physical well-being     | 0.36                         | 6.20        | 0.87        |                |
| Y2 Psychological well-being | 0.46                         | 7.63        | 0.79        | 12.15          |
| Y3. Social well-being       | 0.45                         | 7.50        | 0.80        | 12.23          |
| Y4. Spiritual well-being    | 0.50                         | 8.36        | 0.75        | 11.65          |

being without a mental illness. Positive mental health involves psychological feelings of well-being that coexist with self-health (Ryff, 2014). Suggested health and social policy approaches include supporting ameliorating an older adults' disability stages which may also contribute to their improved social life and mental health. Preventing functional decline may help to maintain regular social participation and independence in terms of mobility. (Stage 0) seems to be crucial to mental well-being. Psychosocial support should be allocated to individuals in higher ADL stages because of their more significant mental health needs. The findings from this study emphasize the salience of the care coordination required to provide complete medical, rehabilitative, psychological, and social care (Na and Streim, 2017).

The social changes that occur in the elderly are related to the physical and cognitive changes experienced by the elderly. Entering a happy old age is the same as being prepared to face changes in all aspects of their life. Social change can be a source of stress if it is not responded to positively (Fave *et al.*, 2018). Many elderly can remain optimal in the social field, and they can achieve conditions that are said to be prosperous (Elo and Isola, 2011). The results of the social well-being Confirmatory Factor Analysis model show that the indicator that has the highest factor loading value was a social contribution. A small loading value was excluded from the model, referring to social relations and social integration. The social well-being indicators are based on the statistical test results for social contribution, social relations, and social inclusion. The results obtained a loading factor result that was more than the standard indicator. Based on these results, it appears that the elderly have both carried out their social roles in the application of daily life, and they have value in the community. The research conducted by Seligman (Diener and Ryan, 2008) shows that the happiest people have good quality social relationships. Relationships that are considered to be useful must include two of the following three social relationships, namely family, friends, and harmonious relationships. Elderly social relations and social integration with the environment are positive behaviors in the environment (Wiliyanarti, Notobroto and Asri, 2017). Most of the elderly can fully interact in society, but the intensity of each individual's interactions shows a difference in the sense that the social relations carried out by the elderly occur only when due to a program or association (Wiliyanarti, Notobroto and Asri, 2017). It also found that the

elderly who become cadres and who are active feel happy at being able to socialize. Therefore social relations and social integration cannot yet be a measure to show that these indicators are the components of the social well-being indicators. Elderly well-being is in line with the quality of life, as well as the amount of social relations experienced (Ivankina and Ivanova, 2016).

Spiritual activity is something that can be said to be synonymous with old age activities (Gomez and Fizer, 2016). In societies in various countries, some elderly are made spiritual leaders in various religions, including churches, Muslim communities, and others. Based on the results of research conducted looking into the characteristics of spiritual well-being, the aspect of approaching God and the personal, environmental and communal aspects are in the good category. In this case, it can be interpreted that almost all elderly have fulfilled the criteria for spiritual happiness. The results of the spiritual well-being model show that the well-being components above are declared to be valid. The highest factor loading value is the God indicator. This is in line with spiritual well-being, according to (Gomez and Fisher, 2016). They stated that something is felt about the positive reflections on their behavior and cognition relating to oneself, in addition to society, intuitive feelings and the environment, the ability of individuals to identify themselves alone, commitment, positive attitude, and hormones in life. They also state that the reason for participating in religious activities is related to one's well-being (Diener and Ryan, 2008). A religious belief system helps most people to deal with stress and loss across the life cycle, providing optimism that the later life problems that cannot be overcome today will be resolved. In line with the opinion of (Diener and Ryan, 2008), the relationship between religion and the practice of spirituality is paradoxical. A religious person tends to have a higher sense of well-being, and it is more specific about matters of participation in faithful service, affiliation, a relationship with God, and praying. Older people get a better appreciation of the meaning of life from religion, as well as life satisfaction, self-esteem, and higher optimism (Lifshitz, Nimrod, Bachrur, 2009).

The use of this index can be preventive and part of an evaluation related to the well-being of the elderly in Surabaya. The use of indices in both the municipal and central governments. It is useful for measuring the well-being categories of each region. The areas with low elderly well-being categories are to be used for an evaluation of the elderly well-being programs.



Based on the results of the study, it can be noted that the Surabaya urban elderly well-being index has an average value. It can be declared that the elderly in Surabaya are in the prosperous category. Based on the formulation of the well-being index of the elderly, it is known that the most significant contribution is that the elderly can be biased in terms of well-being, environmental factors, health services, and spiritual well-being. In line with (Fleuret and Atkinson, 2007), they state that achieving success with the well-being index of the elderly must be supported by all aspects of life. The elderly can prepare themselves to face old age in a manner that is prosperous, productive, and meaningful. The strategy to become a friendly city for the elderly in 2030 requires an improvement of the indicators that achieved low, which does not require a lot of money. The results of this study can be used as input in the data assessment. Reconstruction is needed to plan towards having an elderly-friendly city (Kemenkes RI, 2013).

The limitations of the study were the sample consisted of the elderly, who live with their families. It did not include the elderly in nursing homes or the elderly who are being treated in hospitals. The measurement of the indicators for physical well-being is limited to the instruments of daily ability. Psychological well-being also did not look at the level of depression in the elderly.

## CONCLUSION

Based on the above results, the indicators of elderly well-being are demographics, the health services available, the social environment, physical well-being, psychological well-being, social well-being, and spiritual well-being. The well-being indicators are expected to be a measuring tool that is a component of the well-being index. This study was useful as an evaluation of the elderly well-being in a manner that can be applied to policies and programs to improve the health of the elderly in both the regional and central government areas. The results can be used as a tool for improvement related to the elderly program to make the age-friendly city more optimal.

## REFERENCES

- Bps, K. (2018) *Statistik Penduduk Lanjut Usia*. Jakarta: Badan Pusat Statistik.
- Burhan Bungin (2005) *Metodologi penelitian kuantitatif*. Jakarta: Kencana.
- Burton, E. J., Mitchell, L. and Stride, C. B. (2011) 'Good places for ageing in place: development of objective built environment measures for investigating links with older people ' s well-being', *BMC Public Health*. BioMed Central Ltd, 11(1), p. 839. doi: 10.1186/1471-2458-11-839.
- Diener, E. and Ryan, K. (2008) 'Subjective well-being : a general overview', 39(4), pp. 391-406.
- Elo, S. and Isola, A. (2011) 'The physical , social and symbolic environment supporting the well-being of home-dwelling elderly people', (February). doi: 10.3402/ijch.v70i1.17794.
- Erpandi (2015) *Posyandu lansia mewujudkan lansia sehat, mandiri dan produktif*. Jakarta: EGC.
- Fave, A. D. et al. (2018) 'Promoting Well-Being in Old Age : The Psychological Benefits of Two Training Programs of Adapted Physical Activity', 9(May), pp. 1-13. doi: 10.3389/fpsyg.2018.00828.
- Fleuret, S. and Atkinson, S. (2007) 'Well-being , health and geography : A critical review and research agenda', pp. 106-118.
- Global AgeWatch Insight (2018) *Global AgeWatch Insight*. HelpAge International.
- Gomez, R. and Fisher, J. W. (2016) 'development and validation of the Spiritual Well-Being Questionnaire . Domains of spiritual well-being and development and validation of the Spiritual Well-Being Questionnaire', 35(January 2003). doi: 10.1016/S0191-8869(03)00045-X.
- Hermawati, I. (2015) *Kajian tentang kota ramah lanjut usia, Kajian Tentang Kota Ramah Lanjut Usia*. Yogyakarta.
- Hyde, A. L., Maher, J. P. and Elavsky, S. (2013) 'Enhancing our understanding of physical activity and well-being with a lifespan perspective', 3, pp. 98-115. doi: 10.5502/ijw.v3i1.6.
- Ivankina, L. and Ivanova, V. (2016) 'Social well-being of elderly( based on the survey results )', 01046, pp. 1-5.
- Kirkwood, T. B. L. and Cooper, C. L. (2014) *Well-being: A Complete Reference Guide, Well-being in Later Life Volume 4 dari Well-being: A Complete Reference Guide Wiley Clinical Psychology Handbooks*. John Wiley & Sons.
- Lifshitz, R., Nimrod, G. and Bachner, Y. G. (2019) 'Spirituality and well-being in later life : a multidimensional approach Spirituality and well-being in later life : a multidimensional approach', *Aging & Mental Health*. Taylor & Francis, 0(0), pp. 1-8. doi: 10.1080/13607863.2018.1460743.
- Na, L. and Streim, J. E. (2017) 'Psychosocial Well-Being Associated With Activity of Daily Living Stages Among Community-Dwelling Older Adults'. doi: 10.1177/2333721417700011.
- Othman, A. R. and Fadzil, F. (2020) 'Influence of Outdoor Space to the Elderly Well-being in a Typical Care Centre', *Procedia - Social and Behavioral Sciences*. Elsevier B.V., 170, pp. 320-329. doi: 10.1016/j.sbspro.2015.01.042.
- Papalia, D. E., Olds, S. W. and Feldman, R. D. (2009) *Human Development International student edition*. McGraw-Hill.
- Roberts, C. E. et al. (2017) 'Effect of different types of physical activity on activities of daily living in older adults: Systematic review and meta-analysis', *Journal of Aging and Physical Activity*, 25(4), pp. 653-670. doi: 10.1123/japa.2016-0201.
- Ryff, C. D. (2014) 'Psychological Well-Being Revisited : Advances in the Science and Practice of Eudaimonia', pp. 10-28. doi: 10.1159/000353263.
- Wiliyanarti, P. F. et al. (2017) 'FAMILY ENVIRONMENT AND PUBLIC (SOCIAL), INDEPENDENCE ELDERLY, THE ACHIEVEMENT

OF WELFARE OF ELDERLY', in *The Proceeding of 8th International Nursing Conference "Education, Practice And Research Development In Nursing"*. Surabaya: Fakultas Keperawatan Universitas Airlangga, pp. 385-388.

Wiliyanarti, P. F. (2018) *Buku Ajar Gizi dan Diet*. Surabaya: UMSurabaya Publishing.

Wiliyanarti, P. F., Asri, A. and Putra, K. W. R. (2018)

'Developing Holistic Care Model: the Physical Well-being of Elderly Based on Social Support and Characteristic', *Public Health of Indonesia*, 4(3), pp. 108-115. doi: 10.36685/phi.v4i3.147.

Wiliyanarti, P. F., Notobroto, H. B. and Asri, K. (2017) 'The Effect of Social and Participation Environmental Factors on Achievement of The Well-being for Elderly', 5(6), pp. 71-78.



Original Research

## The Relationship Between Fulfilment of Basic Needs with the Incidence of Stunting In Toddlers

**Endang Surani and Endang Susilowati**

Sultan Agung Islamic University, Semarang, Central Java, Indonesia

### ABSTRACT

**Introduction:** The prevalence of toddlers who very short and short at the age of 0-59 months in Indonesia is still high. One cause of stunting is lack of nutrition, mainly in the first 1000 days of life. The purpose of this study was to identify the relationship between the fulfilment of basic needs with the incidence of stunting in toddlers.

**Methods:** A quantitative analytic research methods using cross-sectional approach was applied on this study. The sample was 100 toddlers collected by purposive sampling technique. The questionnaires were used to measure the fulfilment of the basic needs of children and included questions about physical, emotion and stimulation. The data were analysed using Chi-Square.

**Results:** There was a relationship between fulfilment of the basic needs in physical and emotion category with stunting (p value of 0.000), while there was no relationship between fulfilment of basic needs in the category of stimulation with stunting (p value of 0.090).

**Conclusion:** The fulfilment of the basic needs of physical and emotion affects the condition of toddlers with stunting. Thus, all of children should get exclusive breastfeeding, appropriate complementary feeding, early childhood education programme, attend an Integrated Healthcare Centre routinely, have adequate access to immunisation services.

### ARTICLE HISTORY

Received: January 23, 2020  
Accepted: March 30, 2020

### KEYWORDS

basic needs of children;  
toddler; stunting

### CONTACT

Endang Susilowati  
✉ [esusilowati@unissula.ac.id](mailto:esusilowati@unissula.ac.id)  
📍 Sultan Agung Islamic  
University, Semarang, Central  
Java, Indonesia

**Cite this as:** Surani, E., & Susilowati, E. (2020). The Relationship Between Fulfilment of Basic Needs with the Incidence of Stunting In Toddlers. *Jurnal Ners*, 15(1), 26-30. doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.20473/jn.v15i1.17286>

### INTRODUCTION

More than two million deaths of children under 5 years in the world are directly related to malnutrition, especially wasting and stunting. According to data released by UNICEF, there are around 195 million stunted children who live in poor and developing countries (Wiyogowati, 2012). The World Health Organization (WHO) placed Indonesia as the third country with the highest stunting prevalence rate in Asia in 2017, reaching 36.4%. However, in 2018, the figure continued to decline by 23.6%. From the same data, it is also known that stunting in children under five in Indonesia dropped to 30.8%. In Indonesia in 2017, the prevalence of toddlers was very short and short at the age of 0-59 months by around 9.8% and 19.8%, respectively and, in 2018, around 30.8% of toddlers were in the very short and short categories

while in Central Java Province in 2018 it was around 31.22% (Risksedas, 2018).

Stunting is a syndrome in which linear growth failure functions as a marker of several pathological abnormalities associated with increased morbidity and mortality, loss of potential for physical growth, reduced nerve development and cognitive function and increased risk of chronic disease in adulthood (Kemenkes, 2018). Stunting can occur as a result of malnutrition, especially in the first 1000 days of life. There are multidimensional factors that cause stunting, including poor parenting practices, limited health services including ante natal care, lack of access to nutritious food, lack of access to clean water and sanitation (Kemenkes, 2018).

The nutritional status of children less than five years old is very influential in the process of growth and development. In stunting children there is a growth failure (growth faltering) that starts in the

womb and lasts until the child is 2 years old. This problem can occur due to lack of protein energy as one of the main nutritional problems that occur in toddlers and which is very influential on the child's growth and development process (UNICEF, 2010).

One treatment that can prevent the occurrence of stunting in children is to meet the basic needs during growth and development, namely fostering, caring and homing needs; these basic needs affect nutritional status. Basic needs greatly affect the nutritional status is the fulfilment of fostering needs because it is directly related to the physical environment of children (Maria & Adriani, 2009).

Parenting is a way parents treat their children by looking after, caring for, and educating them. From the way the parents treat them it will reflect their own characteristics which will affect the child's attitude patterns later on. Basic needs are very necessary to support the growth and development of children. These basic needs can be grouped into three, namely "*asih, asah, and asuh*" (Soetjningsih, 2013). The purpose of this study was to determine whether there is a relationship between meeting basic needs with the incidence of stunting toddlers.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

This research used observational analytic research with cross-sectional approach. The research was conducted in a village of Demak Regency for eight months from May - December 2019. The population in this study were 155 toddlers who were stunted. The sampling technique in this study was purposive sampling method. The inclusion criterion was minimum age of 2 years and a maximum of 5 years. Samples obtained were 100 respondents.

The instrument used in this study was questionnaires containing the child's identity, mother identity and 41 questions about fulfilment of the basic needs of children, which included 25 questions for physical, 10 questions for emotion, and six questions for stimulation. The independent variable in this study was the fulfilment of the basic needs of children and the dependent variable was stunting. This study has received ethical approval from the Medical/Health Research from the Commission of the Faculty of Medicine in UNISSULA with No. 642 / X / 2019 / Bioethics Commission.

## RESULTS

Based on Table 1, it can be seen that 63.0% of respondents are included in the high-risk age category, 81.0% have basic education, 51.0% are housewives, 92.0% earn below the minimum wage payment, 60.0% are male, 50.0% were in short status and 50.0% were very short.

The results of the study (Table 2) found that 70.0% of respondents in the low risk category had toddlers with a short status and 56.0% were very short, respondents with basic education 80.0% had short toddlers and 82.0% were very short, Respondents as housewives, 50.0% had short toddlers and 52.0% were very short; income less than MWP, 90.0% had short toddlers and 94.0% were very short while for gender of stunting in toddlers 54.0% are short and 66.0% are very short occurring in boys under five. The characteristics of respondents had no significant relationship with stunting in toddlers ( $p$  value > 0.05), but there was a significant relationship between fulfilment of the basic needs, including physical, emotion and stimulation with the incidence of stunting in toddlers ( $p$  value 0.000 < 0.05).

## DISCUSSION

The fulfilment of the basic needs of physical and emotion affects the condition of toddlers with stunting. According to the director of the budget in the field of human and cultural development in 2018, stunting is caused by multidimensional factors including bad child care practices, meaning children aged 0-6 months are not getting exclusive breastfeeding and children aged > 6-24 months do not get the appropriate complementary feeding, while children aged 3-6 years old are not registered in an early childhood education programme, show decreased level of attendance in Integrated Healthcare Centres, and do not get adequate access to immunisation services (Direktur Anggaran Bidang Pembangunan Manusia dan Kebudayaan, 2018). The results showed that for toddlers with both short and very short status, neither physical nor emotional needs were met. Based on the questionnaire, it is known that the majority of infants do not get exclusive breastfeeding and have received complementary feeding before the age of 6 months. The complementary feeding given is not suitable for the baby's age, whereas in children aged 12 - 60 months the feeding does not meet balanced nutrition. This includes bad parenting and child care needs not being met. This is in line with the research of Rahmayana, Ibrahim, and Darmayati (2014) which stated there was a significant relationship between feeding practices with stunting in toddlers. Feeding infants and children is an important foundation in the growth process. Globally, around 30% of children under five years who are stunted are a consequence of poor feeding practices and recurrent infections (Rahmayana et al., 2014).

Maternal nutrition knowledge in Mimika Regency was found to be 80% of respondents in good category and 20% in less category. The level of maternal education also determines the convenience of mothers in absorbing and understanding the nutritional knowledge gained. This can be the basis for distinguishing the appropriate extension methods. From the family's nutritional importance,

Table 1. Respondents' Characteristics (n=100)

| Variables                    | n  | %    |
|------------------------------|----|------|
| Age of Respondent            |    |      |
| Low Risk                     | 37 | 37.0 |
| High Risk                    | 63 | 63.0 |
| Mother's Education           |    |      |
| Primary Education            | 81 | 81.0 |
| Secondary Education          | 18 | 18.0 |
| Higher Education             | 1  | 1.0  |
| Mother's Occupation          |    |      |
| Housewife                    | 51 | 51.0 |
| Labourers                    | 23 | 23.0 |
| Private Employee             | 26 | 26.0 |
| Family Income                |    |      |
| < MWP                        | 92 | 92.0 |
| > MWP (Minimum Wage Payment) | 8  | 8.0  |
| Gender of toddlers           |    |      |
| Male                         | 60 | 60.0 |
| Female                       | 40 | 40.0 |
| Status of Stunting           |    |      |
| Short                        | 50 | 50.0 |
| Very Short                   | 50 | 50.0 |

Table 2. Relationship of Characteristics, Fulfilment of Basic Needs with Stunting Toddler Events

| Variables                      | Stunting |      |            |      | P Value |
|--------------------------------|----------|------|------------|------|---------|
|                                | Short    | %    | Very Short | %    |         |
| Age of Respondent              |          |      |            |      |         |
| Low Risk                       | 35       | 70.0 | 28         | 56.0 | 0.214   |
| High Risk                      | 15       | 30.0 | 22         | 44.0 |         |
| Mother's Education             |          |      |            |      |         |
| Primary Education              | 40       | 80.0 | 41         | 82.0 | 0.603   |
| Secondary Education            | 9        | 18.0 | 9          | 18.0 |         |
| Higher Education               | 1        | 02.0 | 0          | 0    |         |
| Mother's Occupation            |          |      |            |      |         |
| Housewife                      | 25       | 50.0 | 26         | 52.0 | 0.969   |
| Labourers                      | 12       | 24.0 | 11         | 22.0 |         |
| Private of Employment          | 13       | 26.0 | 13         | 26.0 |         |
| Family Income                  |          |      |            |      |         |
| Below The Minimum Wage Payment | 45       | 90.0 | 47         | 94.0 | 0.715   |
| Above The Minimum Wage Payment | 5        | 10.0 | 3          | 06.0 |         |
| Gender of Toddler              |          |      |            |      |         |
| Male                           | 27       | 54.0 | 33         | 66.0 | 0.307   |
| Female                         | 23       | 46.0 | 17         | 34.0 |         |
| Physical                       |          |      |            |      |         |
| Fulfilled                      |          | 3    |            | 6.0  |         |
| Not Fulfilled                  |          | 47   |            | 94.0 |         |
| Emotion                        |          |      |            |      |         |
| Fulfilled                      |          | 12   |            | 24.0 |         |
| Not Fulfilled                  |          | 38   |            | 76.0 |         |
| Stimulating                    |          |      |            |      |         |
| Fulfilled                      |          | 7    |            | 14.0 |         |
| Not Fulfilled                  |          | 43   |            | 86.0 |         |

education is needed so that a person, especially mothers, is more responsive to the nutritional problems in the family and can take action as soon as possible. High maternal knowledge is able to provide a balanced nutritional intake for families and children. Higher maternal knowledge is more prevalent in well-educated mothers than in poorly educated mothers. Good maternal nutritional knowledge does not always mean a child experiences

optimal growth; in cases where the mother is well-knowledgeable, 17.5% of children have stunting (Silas, Rantetampang, Tingginehe, & Mallongi, 2018).

The association between education, in general, and health education in particular, with the level of stunting even after controlling for other socioeconomic factors underlines the need for customised health/nutrition education to make it more relevant to the existing situation and

underscores the need to fulfil the right to education. Importantly, children born of young mothers are at increased risk for stunting as these age groups are more active and involved in various income generating activities while the age of their children reflects a period of high risk. Similarly, the children from households having no access to irrigation and livestock are likely to be at a higher risk of stunting. This substantiates the longstanding fact that livestock and irrigation are critical components of food security in this community. The findings suggest that children from households that practise inappropriate child eating habits and food taboos are at increased risk for underweight and wasting. This complements the results of a pocket study in the country (unpublished), which found that children from households practising the old age traditional feeding habits are twice as likely to be malnourished. This finding underscores the importance of feeding the child separately and confirms its usefulness in avoiding the risk of child malnutrition. In terms of the right to nutrition security, 44.5% of the children exposed by the study were found as having chronic malnutrition. This is a type of malnutrition that reflects an extended period of deprivation. The study also captured violations of a short-term nature which affected 9% of the children as depicted by prevalence of wasting. The need to have an enabling environment in which individuals can provide for their own and their families' needs are stressed in the voluntary guidelines that provide a rich and very detailed set of recommendations and an agenda for action for the progress to realisation of the right to food (Hidar & Abate, 2005).

Emotional needs are children's need for the development of love, spirituality, independence, security, comfort, and sense of belonging. Emotional needs can provide a sense of security if physical and psychological contact is fulfilled as early as possible by the mother (Soetjiningsih, 2013). One of the needs that can be done immediately after birth is for the mother to hold the baby (skin to skin contact). The results showed that there was a significant relationship between fulfilment of the needs of caring for the incidence of stunted toddlers; based on a questionnaire given to respondents, there were things related to the success of breastfeeding, namely the question of early breastfeeding initiation. Eighty per cent of respondents stated that when giving birth to a baby they were not immediately held to the breast of the mother or had no early breastfeeding experience. Early initiation is the beginning of breastfeeding activities within the first hour after the baby is born. Early initiation can also be interpreted

as a way for babies to breastfeed the first hour after birth with their own efforts, in other words self-breastfeeding instead of being breastfed. The way the baby initiates breastfeeding early is called the Breast Crawl or crawl looking for breasts. One of the benefits of IMD is that the baby is more successful at breastfeeding exclusively and will be breastfed longer (Roesli, 2008). One of the factors causing stunting is that the baby does not get exclusive breastfeeding (Kemenkes, 2018). This is in line with (Mawaddah, 2018) who states that there is a relationship between the EBM (Early Breastfeeding Initialization) variable and exclusive breastfeeding. The Odd Ratio 9.17 (95% CI) shows that respondents who were not given breastfeeding initiation were 9.17 times more at risk of not getting exclusive breastfeeding compared with respondents who were initiated into early breastfeeding (Mawaddah, 2018).

Stimulation needs are very important to support the growth and development of children. The more often the child gets stimulation, their development is faster than children who get little stimulation. During pregnancy, stimulation can be done from when the child is in the womb and after the child is born by giving breastmilk as early as possible. The child also needs stimulation as early as possible to develop motor skills, sensory awareness, social-emotional skills, language, cognitive processes, independence, creativity and leadership, and become moral and spiritual children (Kemenke, 2018). Based on the questionnaire, 88% of respondents did not provide stimulation to children. Stimulation is stimulus that is carried out from newborn (even preferably when in the womb) and is carried out every day to stimulate all the sensory systems (hearing, vision, touch, smell, smell). In addition, it must also stimulate rough and smooth motion of feet, hands and fingers, invite communication, and stimulate feelings that delight babies and children. Stimulation is important in children's growth and development. The results showed that children who lack of love and lack of stimulation will experience obstacles in their growth and development as well as difficulties in interacting with others. Stimulation given to children during the first three years (golden age) will provide an enormous influence on the development of the brain and become the basis for forming life to come (Setiawan, 2019).

## CONCLUSION

Age, education, occupation and family income do not influence the occurrence of stunting in under five children, while the pattern of the fulfilment of the basic needs, which includes exclusive breastfeeding,

complementary feeding, emotional needs (early breastfeeding initiation and early stimulation) have a significant relationship with the incidence of stunting in toddlers.

## REFERENCES

- Direktur Anggaran Bidang Pembangunan Manusia dan Kebudayaan. (2018). *Penanganan Stunting Terpadu Tahun 2018*.
- J. Hidar, Abate, G., Kogi-Makau, W., & Sorensen, P. (2005). Risk Factors for Child Under-nutrition with A Human Rights Edge in Rural Villages of North Wollo, Ethiopia. *East African Medical Journal*, 82(12), 625–630.
- Kemendes R.I. (2018). Preventing of stunting is crucial. *Warta Kermas Kementerian Kesehatan Republik Indonesia*, 02(2018), 1–27.
- Maria, F. N., & Adriani, M. (2009). Hubungan Pola Asuh, Asih, Asah dengan Tumbuh Kembang Balita Usia 13 Tahun . *The Indonesian Journal of Public Health*, 6 (1): 24–29
- Mawaddah, S. (2018). Hubungan Inisiasi Menyusu Dini Dengan Pemberian Asi Eksklusif Pada Bayi. *Jurnal Info Kesehatan*, 16(2), 214–225.
- Rahmayana, Ibrahim, I. A., & Darmayati, D. S. (2014). Hubungan Pola Asuh Ibu Dengan Kejadian Stunting Anak Usia 24-59 Bulan Di Posyandu Asoka II Wilayah Pesisir Kelurahan Ba-rombong Kecamatan Tamalate Kota Makassar Tahun 2014. *Public Health Science Journal*, VI(2), 424–436.
- Riskesdas. (2018). Riset Kesehatan Dasar 2018. Kementerian Kesehatan Republik Indonesia. <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781107415324.004>
- Roesli, U. (2008). *Inisiasi Menyusu Dini Plus ASI Eksklusif*. Jakarta: Pustaka Bunda.
- Setiawan. (2019). Pengertian stimulasi, Tujuan dan Manfaat menurut Para Ahli. Retrieved November 10, 2019, from <https://www.gurupendidikan.co.id/pengertian-stimulasi/>
- Silas, L., Rantetampang, A. L., Tingginehe, R., & Mallongi, A. (2018). The Factors Affecting Stunting Child under Five Years in Sub Province Mimika. *International Journal of Science & Healthcare Research*, 3(2), 99–108.
- Soetjiningsih. (2013). *Tumbuh Kembang Anak*. Jakarta: EGC.
- UNICEF. (2010). *Asia-pacific regional workshop on the reduction of stunting through improvement of complementary feeding and maternal nutrition*.
- Wiyogowati, C. (2012). *Kejadian stunting pada anak berumur dibawah lima tahun tahun (0-59 bulan) di provinsi papua barat tahun 2010 (analisis data riskesdas 2010)*. Universitas Indonesia.



Original Research

## Social Care in Improving Self-Concept of Leprosy Patients

Nur Hamim<sup>1</sup>, Mariani Mariani<sup>1</sup>, and Sismulyanto Sismulyanto<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Sekolah Tinggi Ilmu Kesehatan Hafshawaty Zainul Hasan, Probolinggo, East Java, Indonesia

<sup>2</sup>Sekolah Tinggi Ilmu Kesehatan Qomarul Huda Mataram, West Nusa Tenggara, Indonesia

### ABSTRACT

**Introduction:** Many infectious diseases occur in developing countries with low socioeconomic conditions. One such is leprosy. Leprosy is common in developing countries as a result of the country's limited ability to provide adequate services, including among some health workers. Such health workers are lacking knowledge and understanding of the false beliefs of leprosy and its resulting disabilities. The purpose of this research is to formulate a social care model in improving self-concept of leprosy patients in Probolinggo District.

**Methods:** This research used explanatory research survey method with a cross-sectional approach. The sample was 56 respondents. The variables were family support, social care and self-concept. The data were collected using a questionnaire modelled on Liandi, Richard H's concept and The Tennessee Self-Concept Scale. The data were then analyzed by Partial Least Squares (PLS) to test the hypothesis and form the empirical model.

**Results:** The results showed social care was able to improve the self-concept of leprosy patients ( $T=5.800$ ,  $T > 1.96$ ).

**Conclusion:** Therefore, it is expected that nurses continuously synergize in maintaining social care conditions with the community in order to improve the self-concept of leprosy patients.

### ARTICLE HISTORY

Received: September 7, 2018

Accepted: April 21, 2020

### KEYWORDS

leprosy patients; self-concept; social care

### CONTACT

Nur Hamim

✉ [hnurhamim@gmail.com](mailto:hnurhamim@gmail.com)

📧 Nursing Study Program of Hafzhawaty Zainul Hasan Probolinggo

**Cite this as:** Hamim, N., Mariani, M., & Sismulyanto, S. (2020). Social Care in Improving Self-Concept of Leprosy Patients. *Jurnal Ners*, 15(1), 37-41. doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.20473/jn.v15i1.6746>

## INTRODUCTION

Infectious diseases are common in developing countries with low socioeconomic conditions. One such is leprosy (Montaya, 2010). Leprosy is common in developing countries as a result of the country's limited ability to provide adequate services in the areas of health, education, and socioeconomic welfare in the community; leprosy is still feared by the community, among families, and even including some health workers (Lucinda, 2014). The World Health Organization (WHO) (2013) indicates that Indonesia has 17,012 cases of leprosy, although its leprosy prevention is better, as indicated by being ranked 4th after India, Brazil and Nepal. As of December 2015, in the preceding ten years, Indonesia succeeded in reducing leprosy morbidity by 85% from 107,271 people to 17,012 people (WHO, 2013). From these data, East Java is the province with the most leprosy patients, with the number of patients reaching 4,293 cases, with patients who have a lifelong disability as

many as 184 and, childhood sufferers as many as 117 in the region of Madura, Tapal Kuda and Pantura (Ministry Of Health (MOH), 2015). The case of leprosy patients in Probolinggo regency ranks seventh after Tuban, while the first order is Sampang Regency (Ministry Of Health (MOH), 2015). Leprosy patients will experience body image or present their individual self-image. Illness and serious injury can damage self-concept, including disability. Adapting the behavior of illness can affect a person's feelings about their identity (Hobfolf, 2006). Threats to body image as well as self-esteem are often accompanied by feelings of shame, inadequacy and guilt. In a healthcare setting, people sometimes have to adjust to a situation that threatens their self-esteem, (Hasselhorn, 2010) and leprosy patients will experience some problems, both physically, psychologically, socially, and economically (Misch, 2010). A preliminary survey conducted in February 2016 from medical records at Glagah Puskesmas



Table.1 Respondents' Characteristics of Leprosy Patients in Probolinggo District.

| Variable                      | n  | (%) |
|-------------------------------|----|-----|
| Gender                        |    |     |
| Male                          | 32 | 57  |
| Female                        | 24 | 43  |
| Age (years old)               |    |     |
| 20 – 30                       | 11 | 20  |
| 31 – 40                       | 18 | 32  |
| >40                           | 27 | 48  |
| Marital status                |    |     |
| Married                       | 35 | 62  |
| Not Married                   | 21 | 38  |
| Duration of suffering (years) |    |     |
| 1-5                           | 24 | 43  |
| 6-10                          | 19 | 34  |
| >10                           | 13 | 23  |

Table. 2 Family Support to Leprosy Patients in Probolinggo District.

| No | Family Support | Category |    |        |    |     |    |       |     |
|----|----------------|----------|----|--------|----|-----|----|-------|-----|
|    |                | Good     |    | Enough |    | Low |    | Total |     |
|    |                | n        | %  | n      | %  | n   | %  | n     | %   |
| 1  | Empathy        | 6        | 10 | 25     | 45 | 25  | 45 | 56    | 100 |
| 2  | Encouragement  | 6        | 10 | 25     | 45 | 25  | 45 | 56    | 100 |
| 3  | Facilitative   | 7        | 12 | 24     | 43 | 25  | 45 | 56    | 100 |
| 4  | Participatory  | 9        | 16 | 23     | 41 | 24  | 43 | 56    | 100 |

Table. 3 Social Care of Leprosy Patients in Probolinggo District

| Social Care | Category |    |        |    |     |    |       |     |
|-------------|----------|----|--------|----|-----|----|-------|-----|
|             | Good     |    | Enough |    | Low |    | Total |     |
|             | n        | %  | n      | %  | n   | %  | n     | %   |
| Opportunity | 6        | 10 | 25     | 45 | 25  | 45 | 56    | 100 |
| Freedom     | 6        | 10 | 25     | 45 | 25  | 45 | 56    | 100 |
| Attention   | 7        | 12 | 24     | 43 | 25  | 45 | 56    | 100 |

Table 4. Self-Concept in Leprosy Patients in Probolinggo District

| Self-Concept | Category |    |        |    |     |    |       |     |
|--------------|----------|----|--------|----|-----|----|-------|-----|
|              | High     |    | Medium |    | Low |    | Total |     |
|              | n        | %  | n      | %  | n   | %  | n     | %   |
| Self-image   | 6        | 10 | 25     | 45 | 25  | 45 | 56    | 100 |
| Self-esteem  | 7        | 12 | 24     | 43 | 25  | 45 | 56    | 100 |
| Role         | 9        | 16 | 23     | 41 | 24  | 43 | 56    | 100 |

Probolinggo District showed that there were 34 patients recorded from 2012 to 2015 and that most of the patients (41.03%) had experienced disability of Busier Pausi (PB), while those with disability level of Multi Basiler (MB) was as much as 58.97%. From the results of field observations with the help of health cadres from Glagah Puskesmas, researchers found that leprosy patients feel their self-esteem (self-concept) is very low. Patients isolate themselves from society, even families. The main goal is for patients to socialize to the community to improve their self-concept through a social approach. Social care in the provision of health services needs to be done (Curtis, van der Heijden, Kümmerlin, van Dam, & van der Schoot, 2009) so that, hopefully, the family is not just resigned to the state of patients who also isolate themselves from the family. Thus the nurse must also attend the family and patient to provide health education. The purpose of this research is to formulate a social care model in improving the self-concept of leprosy patients.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

This research used explanatory research survey method with a cross-sectional approach. The sample was 56 respondents. The variables in this study were family support, social care and self-concept. The data were collected by three kinds of instruments. The family support was measured by questionnaire adopted from Liandi (2011). The social care using questionnaires was developed by researchers based on Richard H's concept (2015). The Tennessee Self-Concept Scale (Fitts, 1965) was used for measuring self-concept. The analysis technique used is a model based on variance or component-based, known as Partial Least Squares (PLS). PLS is a powerful analysis, since it does not assume that data should be of a certain scale, can work with a small sample, and can also be used to confirm the theory (Ghozali, 2009). This study was approved by the Hafshawaty Pesantren Zainul Hasan Institute of

Table 5. Values of Outer Weights in Outer Model of Self-Concept of Leprosy Patients

| Variable          | Original sample (O) | Sample mean (M) | Standard Deviation (STDEV) | T statistic | P value | Information     |
|-------------------|---------------------|-----------------|----------------------------|-------------|---------|-----------------|
| Empathy           | 0.999               | 0.897           | 0.115                      | 8.697       | 0.000   | Significant     |
| Encouragement     | 0.086               | 0.085           | 0.294                      | 0.295       | 0.769   | Not significant |
| Facilitative      | -0.164              | -0.162          | 0.206                      | 0.799       | 0.425   | Not significant |
| Opportunity       | 0.519               | 0.520           | 0.108                      | 4.800       | 0.000   | Significant     |
| Freedom           | 0.323               | 0.299           | 0.101                      | 3.205       | 0.001   | Significant     |
| Attention         | 0.338               | 0.338           | 0.095                      | 3.572       | 0.000   | Significant     |
| Participation     | 0.371               | 0.361           | 0.094                      | 3.937       | 0.000   | Significant     |
| Self-image        | 0.416               | 0.406           | 0.079                      | 5.238       | 0.000   | Significant     |
| Self-esteem       | 0.293               | 0.277           | 0.068                      | 4.312       | 0.000   | Significant     |
| Self-role         | -0.090              | -0.083          | 0.093                      | 0.964       | 0.336   | Not significant |
| Personal Identity | 0.542               | 0.518           | 0.076                      | 7.108       | 0.000   | Significant     |
| Self-ideal        | 0.136               | 0.120           | 0.122                      | 1.115       | 0.266   | Not significant |

Table 6. T-Statistic Value on Inner Model of Self- Concept of Leprosy Patients

| Direct and Indirect Causality Relationships between exogenous and endogenous variables | Path parameter coefficient | Sample Mean (M) | Standard Dev | T-Statistic | P value | Information |
|--|----------------------------|-----------------|--------------|-------------|---------|-------------|
| The influence of <i>Family Support</i> (X1) on self-concept (Y1)                       | 0.448                      | 0.447           | 0.091        | 4.953       | 0.000   | Significant |
| The influence of <i>Family Support</i> (X1) on <i>Social care</i> (X2)                 | 0.344                      | 0.393           | 0.087        | 3.960       | 0.000   | Significant |
| The influence of <i>Social care</i> (X2) on <i>Self-concept</i> (Y1)                   | 0.549                      | 0.536           | 0.087        | 6.285       | 0.000   | Significant |

variables. Indicator of self-concept variable (self-role and self-ideal) was not significant ( $p$  value  $> 0.05$ ), so the indicator must be discarded and only self- image, self-esteem and personal identity were significant and maintained in the model.

### Inner model test result

Table 6 explains the path coefficient of paramaters based on PLS test. Individual reflective size is said to be valid if it has a loading correlation loading with the latent variable construct measured,  $\geq 5\%$ , or the T-statistic value must be greater than 1,96 (two-party test) at the significance level  $\alpha = 5\%$ . Table 6 shows that family support influences the self-concept of leprosy patients ( $T=4.953$ ), family support affects social care ( $T=3.960$ ), and social care influences the self-concept of leprosy patients ( $T=6.285$ ).

The self-concept model of leprosy patients is composed of three variables: family support, social care and self-concept. Self-concept in leprosy patients is directly affected by family support and social care. Self-care conditions of leprosy patients can be reinforced indirectly through social care channels reinforced by family support (Hamim, 2015). Based on the outer weights of the outer model test, there are several indicators of each latent variable that are not significant, so it must be reconstructed first to obtain the ideal model.

Based on Table 7, the results of the reconstruction of the leprosy self-concept model developed from

However, further research is needed, in particular longitudinal and experimental design, to determine the effectiveness of social support on self-care behavior in individuals with heart failure, as this review reveals most of the cross-sectional, correlational research limits the ability to infer causality (Lucinda, 2014).

Thus, the important role of family support is to change the mindset of lepers and other people to bring about the quality of a better work life. These conditions will cause the desire of the patient to socialize with the surrounding environment and includes activities that exist within each household, . This is directed to improve working life conditions, which can raise the spirit of the sufferers in carrying out the task of achieving a normal life. Similarly, people around the patient will feel an integral part of their everyday life.

### The influence of family support on social care

The condition of the influence of family support on social care has T-statistics of 3.977 ( $T > 1.96$ ). Thus, there is influence of family support to social care. The condition of good support will have an impact on good culture so that the patient's activity can be improved maximally; the nurse will also benefit from the positive activity. Therefore, all components in the society are expected to maintain the existing conditions so that society will continue to be part of

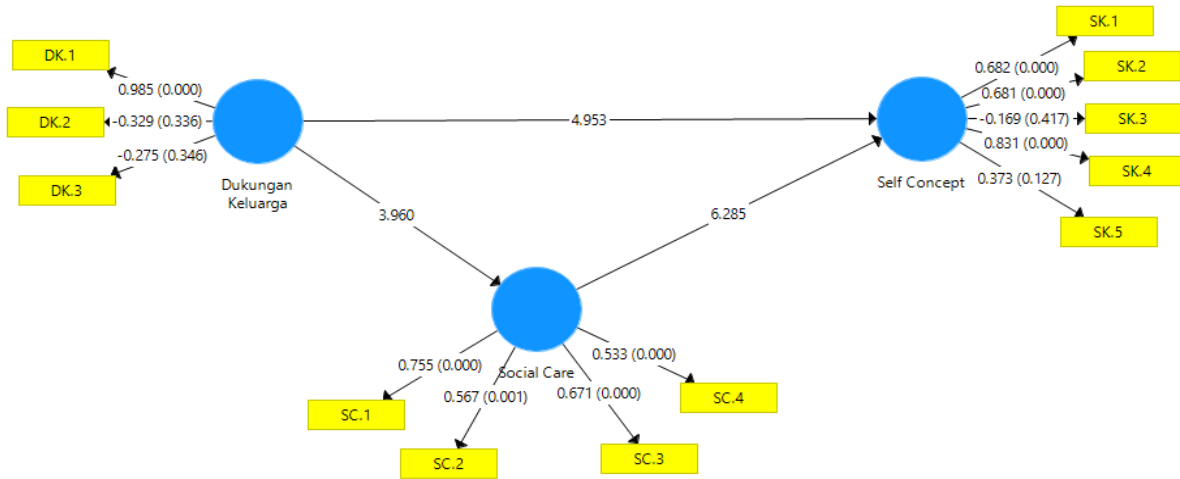


Figure 1. Self-concept model of leprosy patients based on path analysis before reconstruction

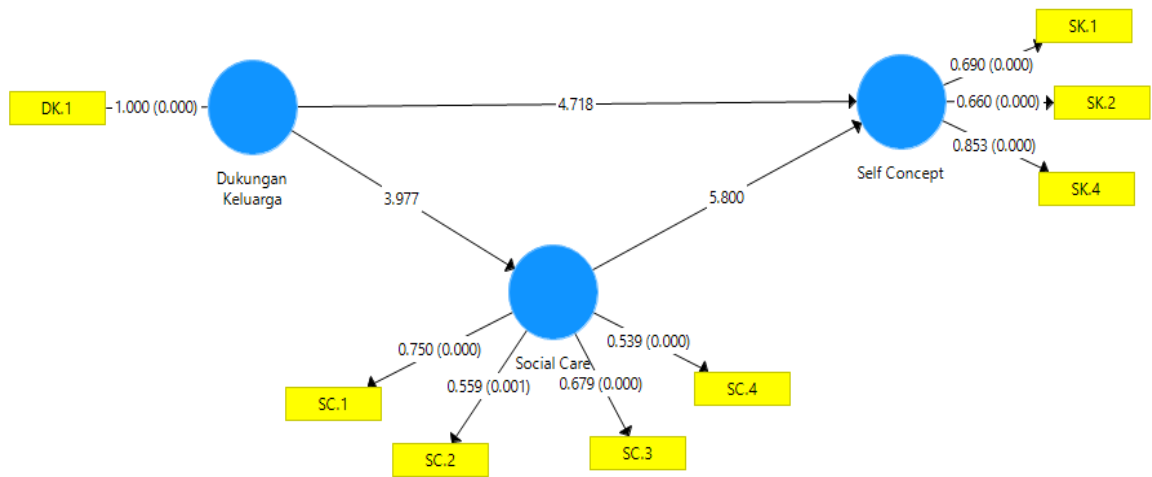


Figure 2. Test result model after reconstruction

the initial conditions expected by the patient (Friedman, 2013).

Social services are divided into two groups. First is social services, which are very complicated and comprehensive and so difficult to determine identity (Curtis et al., 2009). These services include education, social assistance in the form of money by the government, medical care and public housing. The second is clear social service scope and its services, although these are always changing. This service can stand on its own, for example child welfare and family welfare, but it can also be a part of other institutions, such as social work in schools, medical social work, social work in public housing and social work in industry. Social service in the broad sense is any service intended to improve the social welfare of human, while, in the narrow sense, it is the service given to some people who are less fortunate (Desi, 2011). Thus, in a synergy, the better the support of the family will have an impact on the overall social attention, because how can social attention can be maximized if there is no support from the family on the patient.

### The effect of social care on the self-concept of leprosy patients

The results showed the influence of social care on the self-concept of leprosy patients. Table shows the influence of social care on self-concept of leprosy patients with a T-statistics score of 5.800 ( $T > 1.96$ ). There is influence of social care to self-concept of leprosy patients. The concept of self defines all ideas, thoughts, feelings, and beliefs that involve individual knowledge about self and affects the relationship with others (Stuart & Sundeen, 2006). Self-concept consists of self-image, self-esteem, role of self, self-identity and self-ideal, while the factor that influences the formation and development of self-concept is age. Self-concept is formed along with increasing age whereby this difference is more related to development tasks. Education also influences self-concept. A person with a high level of education improves his achievement. If his achievement increases, then his self-concept will change. Socioeconomic status affects the acceptance of others toward him. Family relationships of a person

Table 7. T-Statistic Value of Inner Model Self- Concept of Leprosy Patients After Reconstruction

| Direct and Indirect Causality Relationships between exogenous and endogenous variables | Path parameter coefficient | Sample Mean | Standard Dev | T-Statistic | P value | Information |
|--|----------------------------|-------------|--------------|-------------|---------|-------------|
| The influence of <i>Family Support</i> (X1) on <i>Self-Concept</i> (Y1)                | 0.441                      | 0.433       | 0.093        | 4.718       | 0.000   | Significant |
| The influence of <i>Family Support</i> (X1) on <i>Social Care</i> (X2)                 | 0.344                      | 0.363       | 0.086        | 3.977       | 0.000   | Significant |
| The influence of <i>Social Care</i> (X2) on <i>Self-Concept</i> (Y1)                   | 0.556                      | 0.563       | 0.096        | 5.800       | 0.000   | Significant |

who has a close relationship with his or her family members will identify with others and want to develop the same personality pattern, if this is a same-sex character it will develop a self-concept worthy of his sex. Other people make us know ourselves by knowing others first. How another knows oneself will contribute to form self-concept. Individuals are accepted by others, respected and liked because of their condition and individuals will tend to be respectful and accept him. Conversely, when others always underestimate themselves, blame, and reject, they will tend to not like him.

## CONCLUSION

There is influence of family support to the self-concept of leprosy patients. The findings show the influence of family support on the self-concept of leprosy patients. The better the family support, the higher the self-concept of leprosy patients. There is influence of family support to social care. From the results of analysis, it shows the influence of family support to social care, The better the family support, the better the social attention of society to leprosy patients. There is influence of social care to self-concept of leprosy patients. Results analysis shows an influence of social care on self-concept of leprosy patients; the better social care or social attention of people to leprosy patients, the higher the self-concept of leprosy patients.

## REFERENCES

- Chin, W. W. (1998). *The Partial Least Squares Approach to Structural Equation Modeling. Modern Methods for Business Research*.
- Curtis, L. B. van der Heijden A. Kümmerling K. van Dam, E. van der Schoot, M. E.-B. (2009). *Unit cost of Health and Social Care, University of Kent Canterbury*.
- Desi, R. . (2011). Dukungan Psikososial Keluarga Penderita Kusta di Kabupaten Pekalongan. *Jurnal.Unimus.Ac.Id*.
- Friedman. (2013). *Keperawatan Keluarga: Teori, dan*

- Praktek. Edisi 3. Jakarta: EGC*.
- Ghozali, I. (2009). *Model Persamaan Struktural Konsep dan Aplikasi dengan Program AMOS Vers 5.0. Semarang: Badan Penerbit-UNDIP*.
- Hamim, N. (2015). Caring Behaviors Nurse based on Quality of Nursing Work Life and Self-Concept in Nursing Nurses in Hospital. *International Journal of Development Research October 2015, 5 (10), 5803-5808*.
- Hasselhorn, H. M. (2010). The Impact of Social Support Upon Intention to Leave among Female Nurses in Europe: Secondary Analysis of Data from the NEXT survey. *International Journal of Nursing Studies, 4(47), 434-445*.
- Hobfolf, S. E., London, P. (2006). The Relationship of Self-Concept and Social Support to Emotional Distress among Women during War. *Journal of Social and Clinical Psychology 4.2, June 2006, 4.2, 189-203*.  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.wombi.2013.09.004>
- Lucinda, J. G., & J. S. G. (2014). Social Support and Self-Care Behaviors in Individuals with Heart Failure: An Integrative Review. *International Journal of Nursing Studies International Journal of Nursing Studies February 2014, 51(2), 320-333*.
- Ministry Of Health (MOH), R. (2015). *Buku Pedoman Nasional Pengendalian Penyakit Penyakit Kusta. Direktorat Jendral Pengendalian Penyakit dan Penyehatan Lingkungan Departemen Kesehatan RI*.
- Misch, E. A. (2010). Microbiol. Mol. Biol. Rev. *Journal American Society for Microbiology (ASM), 74(589-620)*.
- Montaya D. (2010). Learning from leprosy : insight into the human innate immune response. *Advance in Immunology, 105, 1-24*.
- Stuart & Sundeen. (2006). *Buku Saku Keperawatan. Edisi 3. Jakarta : EGC*.
- WHO. (2013). *Seventh Expert Committee. Leprosy Elimination. Retrieved May 4, 2013, from http://www.who.int/lep/resources/expert/en/ind ex2.html*.



Original Research

## The Risk of Mortality on Patients with Traffic Accidents of Emergency Department at dr. Soebandi Regional Hospital, Jember Regency

**Baskoro Setioputro, Indah Listiyawati, Kholid Rosyidi Muhammad Nur**

Jember University, East Java, Indonesia

### ABSTRACT

**Introduction:** The number of deaths due to traffic accidents has become a global burden. In addition SDGs 2030 has set a target to decrease the number of fatalities and global injuries due to traffic accidents. The purpose of this study was to analyse the risk of mortality due to traffic accidents in the Emergency Department (ED) of dr. Soebandi Hospital Regional, Jember Regency.

**Methods:** A retrospective observational study was carried out in the ED by studying medical records of the traffic accident patients aged  $\geq 16$  years. The sampling technique was simple random sampling with sample size 250. The study collected data with Modified Rapid Emergency Medicine Score. This study result was analyzed with frequency distribution and Chi-square test.

**Results:** The result showed respondents who experienced traffic accidents were mostly 20-29 years old (19.6%). The majority of the patients were men (68.4%). The riders of two/three-wheeled vehicles who suffered traffic accidents reached 73.2%. Most of the accidents occurred between 06.00-11.59am, 37.6%. Generally, traffic accidents occur to drivers as much as 68.4% and the number of types of head trauma as much as 57.2%. This study showed that 94.8% patients were at low risk of mortality. There was significant relationship between risk of mortality and the role in vehicle use ( $p$ -value = 0.043).

**Conclusion:** Almost all patients have a low risk of mortality in the ED of dr. Soebandi Hospital Jember Regency.

### ARTICLE HISTORY

Received: January 27, 2020

Accepted: April 26, 2020

### KEYWORDS

risk of mortality; emergency department (ED); traffic accident.

### CONTACT

Baskoro Setioputro

✉ [bsetioputro@gmail.com](mailto:bsetioputro@gmail.com)

📍 Jember University East Java, Indonesia

**Cite this as:** Setioputro, B., Listiyawati, I., & Nur, K. R. M. (2020). The Risk of Mortality on Patients with Traffic Accidents of Emergency Department at dr. Soebandi Regional Hospital, Jember Regency. *Jurnal Ners*, 15(1), X-X. doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.20473/jn.v15i1.17599>

### INTRODUCTION

Traffic accidents can increase mortality rates for vulnerable road users, such as bicycle riders, motor riders and pedestrians. Mortality rate due to traffic accidents is still a global burden and the 3.6th target of the Sustainable Development Goals 2030 program (SDGs) is to reduce half of global mortality and injury rates by 2020 (WHO, 2018; ILO, 2018). During the period 01 January to 30 December 2018, the number of traffic accidents in Indonesia reached 108,873 accidents with a total mortality of 25,511 people (National Traffic Police, 2019). One of the provinces contributing mortality rates due to traffic accidents is East Java. The number of traffic accidents in East Java during the period 01 April to 30 June 2019 reached 423 accidents with a total mortality of 104 victims (National Traffic Police, 2019). On the other hand, Jember Police data revealed that traffic accidents in

2018 reached 1,260 accidents with a total mortality of 379 victims (Wahyunik, 2019).

Traffic accidents can cause emergency condition for the victim (Ministry of Health of the Republic of Indonesia, 2016). Therefore it requires treatment within the first hour or what is often called as the golden period to save the victim (Korlantas Polri, 2019). One of the initial steps to save victims is determining risk of mortality in prioritizing victim care in health facilities. The Rapid Emergency Medicine Score (REMS) observation sheet can be used to determine patient's risk of mortality (Seak et al., 2017). Based on research by Nakhjavan-Shahraki, Bikpour, Youseifard, Nikhsersht, Razaz, Faridaalae, and Hossein (2017), REMS can predict mortality events and adverse effects on patients in the Emergency Department.

However, REMS has a lower validity value than the Modified Rapid Emergency Medicine Score (mREMS) in determining the incidence of mortality in trauma patients. REMS validity value is 91.1% and 92.1% for mREMS. In addition, mREMS is suitable to apply in trauma cases. mREMS is better than some other trauma scores, such as the Mechanism of Glasgow Coma Scale and Arterial Pressure (MGAP), Revised Trauma Score (RTS), Injury Severity Score (ISS), Shock Index (SI), and Shock Index SI. mREMS score range is between 0 and 26. Patients who have mREMS score 0 to 2 reached 70 mortalities (0.03%) out of 221,684 victims, while trauma patients having mREMS score 22 to 26 reached 1,781 mortality (91.2%) out of 1,952 victims. The higher the value of mREMS, the higher the mortality rate of patients with trauma (Miller et al., 2017).

The mREMS instrument consists of age, Systolic Blood Pressure (SBP), heart rate (HR), respiratory rate (RR), oxygen saturation, and Glasgow Coma Scale (GCS). These variables are needed by the EMS (Emergency Medical Service) officer or triage officer to check the patient's health status in making the decision to transport the victim to the most appropriate facility (Miller et al., 2017). Thus, it is important to know the score of the mREMS at the Hospital ED, which is the first emergency service.

Emergency services are expected to prevent the risk of disability and mortality in patients (to save life and limb) (Korlantas Polri, 2019). Emergency Departments experience an increase in the number of patient visits each year (Deviantony et al., 2017). Based on data from the dr. Soebandi Regional Hospital Emergency Department there were 2,402 patients with traffic accident in 2018. Therefore, it is important to know the patient's condition in preventing mortality, especially in the hospital emergency department. The assessment of mortality scores with mREMS is unknown in the dr. Soebandi Regional Hospital Emergency Department. This study aimed to analysis the risk of mortality patients with traffic accidents in the dr. Soebandi Regional Hospital Emergency Department, Jember Regency

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

Quantitative research with retrospective approach was used in this study. Retrospective observational research is a research conducted on events that have occurred to see the risk factors of the causes of these events (Nursalam, 2015). This research was conducted for one month (December 2019-January 2020) using a variable risk level of patient mortality due to traffic accidents and the risk factors for mortality in the dr. Soebandi Regional Hospital, Emergency Department, Jember Regency. The population in this study is the data of medical records of patients with traffic accidents in the dr. Soebandi Regional Hospital, Emergency Department, Jember Regency in January to December 2018; there were 2,402 population while the number of samples used in the study was 250.

This study used probability sampling, which is a sampling technique by giving equal opportunities to each population to be selected as a sample (Sastroasmoro & Ismael, 2014). The technique in sampling used simple random sampling by randomization. This technique is a random sampling technique without considering strata in the population (Sugiyono, 2015). The instrument used in this study was the mREMS observation sheet. The mREMS component consists of age, SBP, HR, RR, SpO2 and GCS that are measured when the patient is in the first triage or during the primary survey. The AUC value of mREMS has been tested for validity and reliability by Miller, Nazir, McDonald and Cannon (2017) of 0.967 (95% CI (Confidence Interval): 0.963-0.971) which means that the validity level of mREMS is 96.7% to predict mortality of trauma patients in the hospital. mREMS had three categories in the risk of mortality: low risk (score 0-8), moderate risk (score 9-17), and high risk (18-26) (Miller et al., 2017).

This study employed univariate analysis of patient characteristics (such as age, education, gender, and occupation), season, day of traffic accident, time of traffic accident, type of road, role of patient using vehicle, type of trauma, patient information and level risk of mortality. The component is analyzed by percentage and frequency distribution. This study also employed bivariate analysis with Chi-square test. The Chi-square test was used for relationship between categorical variables with the risk of mortality ( $p < 0.05$ ). The research ethics were approved on October 21, 2019, by the ethics committee of the Faculty of Dentistry, University of Jember based on a certificate of ethical qualification number 594 / UN25.8 / KEPK / DL / 2019.

## RESULTS

Respondent characteristic, risk factors, and risk of mortality of traffic accident patients were analyzed in this present study. Table 1 shows that the highest data of traffic accident patients characteristic in the dr. Soebandi Regional Hospital, Emergency Department, Jember Regency, in 2018 was age group of 20-29 years with 49 patients (19.6%), and 171 male patients (68.4%) with 94 high school education level patients (37.6%). Based on the type of employment often involved in crashes are farmers with 57 patients (22.8%). Table 1 shows that the characteristics of respondents' age, gender, education, and job had no significant relationship with risk of mortality.

Table 2 shows that, according to type of user, 2/3-wheeled motorized vehicles with about 183 patients (73.2%) became the highest case. Based on the distribution of the day, the highest accident occurrence was on Wednesday as many as 46 patients (18.4%) and Sunday as many as 40 respondents (16%), while based on the time of the incident there were 94 patients (37.6%) who had an accident at 06.00-11.59am. There were 134 respondents (54.0%) who had accidents in the dry season

dominated by drivers as many as 171 respondents (68.4%). The most types of trauma were head trauma of 143 respondents (57.2%) out of 250 respondents and referral patients were 158 respondents (63.2%). Table 2 found significant relationship in the role in vehicle use between risk of mortality ( $p = 0.043 < 0.05$ ), but there wasn't a significant relationship in type of road, the day of occurrence, time of occurrence, season, type of trauma and patient information between the risk of mortality.

Table 3 illustrates the level of risk of mortality of patients due to traffic accidents in the dr. Soebandi Regional Hospital Emergency Department in Jember Regency that in 2018 there were 237 patients (94.8%) who had a low risk of mortality. The high risk of mortality is 12 patients (4.8%) and the lowest level risk of mortality is a high risk of one patient (0.4%)

## DISCUSSION

This study analyzed 250 medical records from patients with traffic accident in the dr. Soebandi Regional Hospital, Emergency Department, Jember Regency. Most of the study samples or 237 patients (94.8 %) had a low risk of mortality. Trauma patients death reached 6.0% with the highest proportion of head /spinal trauma patients (67%) (Eaton et al., 2017). In addition, other studies also showed 4.5 % deaths in motorbike traffic accident, treated in ward (82.5%) and ICU (13%) (Fouda et al., 2016).

The high risk of mortality was caused by traffic accident. Traffic accidents can cause casualties to become an emergency (Ministry of Health of the Republic of Indonesia, 2016). An emergency case is a situation that can threaten a victim's life. Emergency case requires immediate treatment to reduce the

Table 1. The Relationship Between the Characteristics of Patients with the Risk of Mortality in the ED of dr. Soebandi Hospital, Jember Regency, in 2018 (n = 250)

| Characteristics of respondents                            | Risk of Mortality |      |               |      |           |     | Totals |     |
|---|-------------------|------|---------------|------|-----------|-----|--------|-----|
|   | Frequency         |      |               |      |           |     |        |     |
|   | Low Risk          |      | Moderate Risk |      | High Risk |     | N      | %   |
|   | N                 | %    | N             | %    | N         | %   | N      | %   |
| Age   |                   |      |               |      |           |     |        |     |
| 16-19   | 43                | 95.6 | 2             | 4.4  | 0         | 0   | 45     | 100 |
| 20-29   | 48                | 98   | 1             | 2    | 0         | 0   | 49     | 100 |
| 30-39   | 31                | 100  | 0             | 0    | 0         | 0   | 31     | 100 |
| 40-49   | 45                | 93.8 | 3             | 6.2  | 0         | 0   | 48     | 100 |
| 50-59   | 35                | 94.6 | 2             | 5.4  | 0         | 0   | 37     | 100 |
| 60-69   | 27                | 87.1 | 3             | 9.1  | 1         | 0,1 | 31     | 100 |
| >69   | 8                 | 88.9 | 1             | 11.1 | 0         | 0   | 9      | 100 |
| Totals  | 237               | 94.8 | 12            | 4.8  | 1         | 0.4 | 250    | 100 |
| Chi-square Test   |                   |      | $p = 0.427$   |      |           |     |        |     |
| Gender  |                   |      |               |      |           |     |        |     |
| Man   | 164               | 95.9 | 6             | 8.2  | 1         | 0,6 | 171    | 100 |
| Woman   | 73                | 92.4 | 6             | 7.6  | 0         | 0   | 79     | 100 |
| Totals  | 237               | 94.8 | 12            | 4.8  | 1         | 0.4 | 250    | 100 |
| Chi-square Test   |                   |      | $p = 0.299$   |      |           |     |        |     |
| Education   |                   |      |               |      |           |     |        |     |
| Not Schooling   | 16                | 84.2 | 3             | 15.8 | 0         | 0   | 19     | 100 |
| Primary School  | 84                | 94.4 | 4             | 4.5  | 1         | 0,4 | 89     | 100 |
| Middle School   | 28                | 93.3 | 2             | 6.7  | 0         | 0   | 30     | 100 |
| Senior High School  | 92                | 97.9 | 2             | 2.1  | 0         | 0   | 94     | 100 |
| College   | 17                | 94.4 | 1             | 5.6  | 0         | 0   | 18     | 100 |
| Totals  | 237               | 94.8 | 12            | 4.8  | 1         | 0.4 | 250    | 100 |
| Chi-square Test   |                   |      | $p = 0.380$   |      |           |     |        |     |
| Job   |                   |      |               |      |           |     |        |     |
| Not Working   | 6                 | 100  | 0             | 0    | 0         | 0   | 6      | 100 |
| Government Employees                                      | 11                | 100  | 0             | 0    | 0         | 0   | 11     | 100 |
| General Employees   | 40                | 90.9 | 3             | 6.8  | 1         | 2.3 | 44     | 100 |
| Entrepreneur  | 47                | 97.9 | 1             | 2.1  | 0         | 0   | 48     | 100 |
| Housewife   | 19                | 82.6 | 4             | 17.4 | 0         | 0   | 23     | 100 |
| Farmer  | 54                | 94.7 | 3             | 5.3  | 0         | 0   | 57     | 100 |
| Student   | 48                | 98   | 1             | 2    | 0         | 0   | 49     | 100 |
| Etc (Driver, Pedicab and Wood Driver, Fisherman, Trader ) | 12                | 100  | 0             | 0    | 0         | 0   | 12     | 100 |
| Totals  | 237               | 94.8 | 12            | 4.8  | 1         | 0.4 | 250    | 100 |
| Chi-square Test   |                   |      | $p = 0.301$   |      |           |     |        |     |

\* A statistically significant ( $p < 0.05$ )

Table 2. The Relationship Between the Type of road, Day of Occurrence, Time of Occurrence, Season, Role in Vehicle Use, Type of Trauma and Patient Information with the Risk of Mortality in the ED of dr. Soebandi Hospital, Jember Regency, in 2018 (n = 250)

| Variable                               | Risk of Mortality |       |               |      |           |     |        |       |
|--|-------------------|-------|---------------|------|-----------|-----|--------|-------|
|  | Frequency         |       |               |      |           |     | Totals |       |
|  | Low Risk          |       | Moderate Risk |      | High Risk |     | N      | %     |
|  | N                 | %     | N             | %    | N         | %   | N      | %     |
| <b>Type of Road</b>                    |                   |       |               |      |           |     |        |       |
| Pedestrian                             | 47                | 87    | 6             | 11.1 | 1         | 0,2 |        | 100   |
| Non-Motorized Vehicle Users            | 8                 | 100   | 0             | 0    | 0         | 0   | 8      | 100   |
| User of 2/3-Wheeled Motorized Vehicles | 177               | 96.7  | 6             | 3.3  | 0         | 0   | 183    | 100   |
| Motorized Vehicles ≥ 4-Wheeled Motor   | 5                 | 100   | 0             | 0    | 0         | 0   | 5      | 100   |
| Totals                                 | 237               | 94.8  | 12            | 4.8  | 1         | 0.1 | 250    | 100   |
| Chi-square Test                        | $p = 0.122$       |       |               |      |           |     |        |       |
| <b>Day of Occurrence</b>               |                   |       |               |      |           |     |        |       |
| Monday                                 | 29                | 87.9  | 4             | 12.1 | 0         | 0   | 33     | 100   |
| Tuesday                                | 32                | 94.1  | 2             | 5.9  | 0         | 0   | 34     | 100   |
| Wednesday                              | 44                | 95.7  | 2             | 4.3  | 0         | 0   | 46     | 100   |
| Thursday                               | 33                | 100   | 0             | 0    | 0         | 0   | 33     | 100   |
| Friday                                 | 25                | 92.6  | 2             | 7.4  | 0         | 0   | 27     | 100   |
| Saturday                               | 35                | 94.6  | 2             | 5.4  | 0         | 0   | 37     | 100   |
| Sunday                                 | 39                | 97.5  | 0             | 0    | 1         | 0,4 | 40     | 100   |
| Totals                                 | 237               | 94.8  | 12            | 4.8  | 1         | 0.1 | 250    | 100   |
| Chi-square Test                        | $p = 0.350$       |       |               |      |           |     |        |       |
| <b>Time of Occurrence</b>              |                   |       |               |      |           |     |        |       |
| 06.00-11.59 AM (Morning)               | 89                | 94.7  | 5             | 5.3  | 0         | 0   | 94     | 100   |
| 12.00-17.59 AM (Noon)                  | 69                | 95.8  | 3             | 4.2  | 0         | 0   | 72     | 100   |
| 18.00-23.59 AM (Night)                 | 61                | 95.3  | 3             | 4.7  | 0         | 0   | 64     | 100   |
| 00.00-05.59 AM (Early day)             | 18                | 90    | 1             | 5    | 1         | 5   | 20     | 100   |
| Totals                                 | 237               | 94.8  | 12            | 4.8  | 1         | 0.1 | 250    | 100   |
| Chi-square Test                        | $p = 0.070$       |       |               |      |           |     |        |       |
| <b>Season</b>                          |                   |       |               |      |           |     |        |       |
| Dry                                    | 129               | 95.6  | 5             | 3.7  | 1         | 0.7 | 135    | 100   |
| Rain                                   | 108               | 93.9  | 7             | 6.1  | 0         | 0.4 | 115    | 100   |
| Totals                                 | 237               | 94.8  | 12            | 4.8  | 1         | 0.1 | 250    | 100   |
| Chi-square Test                        | $p = 0.448$       |       |               |      |           |     |        |       |
| <b>Role in Vehicle Use</b>             |                   |       |               |      |           |     |        |       |
| Pedestrian                             | 47                | 87    | 6             | 11.1 | 1         | 1.9 | 54     | 100   |
| Driver                                 | 166               | 97    | 5             | 2,9  | 0         | 0   | 171    | 100   |
| Passenger                              | 24                | 96    | 1             | 4    | 0         | 0   | 25     | 100   |
| Totals                                 | 237               | 94.8  | 12            | 4.8  | 1         | 0.1 | 250    | 100   |
| Chi-square Test                        | $p = 0.043$       |       |               |      |           |     |        |       |
| <b>Type of Trauma</b>                  |                   |       |               |      |           |     |        |       |
| Head Trauma                            | 130               | 90.9  | 12            | 8.4  | 1         | 0.7 | 143    | 57.2  |
| Facial Trauma                          | 32                | 100   | 0             | 0    | 0         | 0   | 32     | 12.8  |
| Neck and spinal Trauma                 | 4                 | 100   | 0             | 0    | 0         | 0   | 4      | 1.6   |
| Chest Trauma                           | 5                 | 83.3  | 1             | 16.7 | 0         | 0   | 6      | 2.4   |
| Abdomen and Pelvic Trauma              | 5                 | 100   | 0             | 0    | 0         | 0   | 5      | 2     |
| Upper Extremity of Trauma              | 52                | 98.1  | 1             | 1.9  | 0         | 0   | 53     | 21.2  |
| Lower Extremity Trauma                 | 95                | 95    | 4             | 4    | 1         | 1   | 100    | 40    |
| Totals                                 | 323               | 129.2 | 18            | 7.2  | 2         | 0.8 | 343    | 137.2 |
| Chi-square Test                        | $p = 0.689$       |       |               |      |           |     |        |       |
| <b>Patient Information</b>             |                   |       |               |      |           |     |        |       |
| Transfer Patient                       | 147               | 93    | 10            | 6.3  | 1         | 0.6 | 158    | 100   |
| Non-Transfer Patient                   | 90                | 97.8  | 2             | 2.2  | 0         | 0   | 92     | 100   |
| Totals                                 | 237               | 94.8  | 12            | 4.8  | 1         | 0.1 | 250    | 100   |
| Chi-square Test                        | $p = 0.245$       |       |               |      |           |     |        |       |

\* A statistically significant ( $p < 0.05$ )

threat of life and an emergency situation needs to be handled quickly and appropriately to avoid the threat of life and disability in the limbs of the victim (Musliha, 2010). Thus, this requires treatment in the first hour, or what is often called the golden period, to

save the victim's condition (Kartikawati, 2012). There are trimodal mortality patterns in trauma. The first periode is the risk of mortality caused by disorders of the heart, large blood vessels, brain and spinal cord system. The second periode is is the risk of mortality



Table 3. Overview Risk of Mortality of Traffic Accident Patients (n = 250)

| Mortality Risk | Frequency (n) | Percentage (%) |
|----------------|---------------|----------------|
| Low Risk       | 237           | 94.8           |
| Moderate Risk  | 12            | 4.8            |
| High Risk      | 1             | 0.4            |
| Total          | 250           | 100            |

caused by intracranial bleeding, pelvic fracture and tears in solid organs bleeding. The third periode is the risk of mortality caused by sepsis, failure of some respiratory organs or other complications (American College Of Surgeons, 2018; Kartikawati, 2012; Sheehy, 2013 ).

This study showed one referral patient experienced the highest risk of mortality with an mREMS score 25. Patient had traffic accident between pedestrians and motorbikes on Sunday at 04.00am. The traffic accident was in early morning with vehicle tending to speeding because there are not many vehicles on the road. According to Rompis, Mallo, and Tomuka (2016), the slower the vehicle on the road, the higher the severity of the patient's condition due to traffic accidents. On the other hand, this 68-year-old patient was also diagnosed with brain hemorrhage and open fracture femur, systolic blood pressure (78mmHg), heart rate (39 x/min), respiratory rate (5x/min), SPO2 (74) %), and GCS (3). Hemorrhagic brain can increase intracranial pressure, which increases the risk of cerebral hypoxia (lack of oxygen), cerebral necrosis, cerebral ischemia, brain tissue edema, and brain herniation. Open fracture femurs can cause massive bleeding according to the location of the fracture and its trauma ( Sheehy, 2013; Ulya et al., 2017). These conditions can increase patient's risk of mortality.

In addition to the types of trauma above, the patients' vital signs are in the abnormal range. According to Ha et al. (2017), the vital signs of patients experiencing the risk of mortality are patients with abnormal vital signs and as much as 5% risk of mortality with respiratory distress from the first eight hours to 48 hours. Systolic blood pressure, GCS, and RR also affect the risk of mortality. The lower the value of systolic blood pressure, GCS, and RR the higher risk of mortality (Ristanto et al., 2016). SBP (<90mmHg) can predict the risk of patient mortality (Liu et al., 2012). If the SpO2 is lower (<90%), it can increase the risk of mortality within 24 hours (Ha et al., 2017). Age also plays a role in determining the level of risk of mortality in trauma patients. Lingsma, Roozenbeek, Steyerberg, Murray, and Maas (2010), showed that the older the age of the patients, the worse their condition. This was caused by decreased neurological function and disability conditions increased.

The role in vehicle use has significant relationship with risk of mortality (p = 0.043). The role in vehicle use as drivers often experiences traffic accidents (68.4%). Drivers had the risk of mortality (67.8 %) due to traffic accident in Tomohon. This incident was caused by an undisciplined driver using a seat belt, on the motorist's helmet and completeness of the letter,

the condition of the driver who was tired, drunk (or the influence of alcohol and drugs) and / or sleepy (Rompis et al., 2016). Drivers had 66,2% experience of traffic accidents (Angela et al., 2013). Thus, researchers assume that drivers have higher risk of mortality due to traffic accidents.

The age group of 20-29 years often experiences traffic accidents (19.6%). Generally traffic accidents at Guilan Province Medical Center occur in the age group of 20-29 years (32.2%) (Amiri et al., 2016). Other studies show that ages 21-30 years dominate traffic accidents (33.46%) (Yogesh, 2015). So it can be seen that the productive age group and adult contribute in the occurrence of traffic accidents. This is because these age groups have anger and are less stable. As a result, there is lack level of caution and discipline in using vehicles and roads (Rompis et al., 2016). Researchers assume that traffic accidents often occur in the age group 21-29 years with status as students and workers due to the time when the accident happened; 6 am to 11.59am is the time where students go home and go to school. However, based on Chi-square test, there is no significant relationship between the age group and risk of mortality (P = 0.427).

Type of road user who frequently experience traffic accidents are 2-wheeled or 3-wheeled motor riders (73.2%). Motorcycle users often experience traffic accidents (53.78%) (Wicaksono et al, 2014). Another study explained that the number of motorcycle users who experienced traffic accidents was 65% (Herawati, 2014). This is due to an increase in the number of motorized vehicles, which in developing countries sees an increase occurred in two-wheeled motor vehicles and buses (Nugroho & Yulianti, 2016). On the other hand, drivers and passengers of motorized vehicles are not protected by security as are car drivers (Rompis et al., 2016). Researchers assume that two or three-wheeled motorized vehicle users have a vulnerability to traffic accidents due to lack of safety driving behavior. However, the Chi-square test showed no significant relationship between type of vehicle and the risk of mortality (p = 0.122 > 0.05).

Traffic accident patients at the ED of dr. Soebandi Regional Hospital, Jember Regency, in 2018 often occurred from 06.00-11.59am (morning) (37.6%). This research is in line with the results of Herawati's research (2014), stating that the highest number of traffic accidents occurred 06.00-12.00am and 12.00-18.00pmeach as much as 31%. Most traffic accidents occurred at 12.00-18.00pm (31.74%) (Wicaksono et al., 2014). Other research also explains that 12.00-18.00pmis a time that often occurs traffic accidents, by 44% (Saputra, 2017). This is because at 06.00-

11.59am and 12.00-17.59pm are the peak of outdoor activities, which means that people tend to go out at the same time, either for going to school or having lunch, so that the level of traffic accidents is greater (Rompis et al., 2016). Although traffic accident tends to increase in a specific time, there is no significant relationship between time of traffic accident and risk of mortality (Chi-square test  $p = 0.070 > 0.05$ ).

Furthermore, the number of male patients in the ED of dr. Soebandi Regional Hospital due to traffic accidents reached 68.4%. But the gender does not have significant relationship with risk of mortality ( $p = 0.299 > 0.05$ ). Male dominates the incident of traffic accidents by 88.5% (Katageri et al., 2015). The fatalities were primarily male (98.5%) (Kotwal et al., 2019). The ratio of injuries due to traffic accidents between men and women is 8.4: 1 (Hosseinpour et al., 2017). Furthermore, traffic accident victims who experienced mortality in the city of Tomohon for the 2012-2014 period were 84.75% men (84.75%) (Rompis et al., 2016). Gender which frequently experiences traffic accidents is men. Factors that cause an increase in traffic accidents in men are behavior patterns in driving, mobility levels, and male dominance on the road (Oktavianti, 2016; Rompis et al., 2016).

In this study, traffic accident patients experienced head trauma (57.2%), and lower limb trauma (40.0%). Lower extremities consist of femur, tibia, fibula, patella, tarsal, metatarsal, and phalanges (Ros & Wilson, 2014). Other studies also explained that head trauma due to traffic accidents reached 87.8% and external trauma as much as 92.8% (Nugroho & Yulianti, 2016). The type of trauma that usually occurs in traffic accident victims is extremity trauma as much as 28% (Yogesh et al., 2015). Generally, head and neck trauma is experienced by victims of traffic accidents by 26.4% (Amiri et al., 2016). Head trauma is caused due to negligence in the use of helmets. The use of helmets can reduce the incidence of severe head injuries by 70%. Traumatic injuries also often occur due to traffic accidents because of primary impact or secondary impact; secondary impact is caused by a collision with an opposing vehicle and / or highway (Oktavianti, 2016). The highest mortality rates occur in patients with chest trauma (22.2%) and head trauma (14.7%) (Fouda et al., 2016). This research result showed no significant relationship between type of trauma and risk of mortality ( $p = 0.689$ ).

The limitation of this study was it only analyzed medical record patients in one year and only in one hospital. This study cannot show risk of mortality trend due to regulation change that makes patients go to first referral hospitals.

## CONCLUSION

The conclusion of this research was that almost all patients with traffic accident in the ED dr. Soebandi regional hospital (94.8%) had low risk of mortality. Traffic accidents often occurred in the age group of 20

to 29 years (19.6%) and the male group (68.4%). Traffic accidents were often experienced by riders of 2 or 3-wheeled motor vehicles (73.2%), while the highest type of trauma in traffic accident patients was head trauma (41.7%). There was a significant relationship between the role in vehicle use with the risk of mortality. Future studies can focus on the prevention risk of mortality for patients due to traffic accidents according to role in vehicle use. The clinical implication of this research is a source of data for health workers to make clinical decisions at various levels risk of mortality for patients with traffic accidents. This is expected to prevent worsening in the patient's condition.

## REFERENCES

- Amiri, Z. M., Dastgiri, S., Davoudi-kiakalyeh, A., Imani, A., & Mollarahim, K. (2016). An Epidemiological Study of Road Traffic Accidents in Guilan Province, Northern Iran in 2012. *Bull Emerg Trauma*, 4(4), 230–235.
- Deviantony, F., Ahsan, & Setyoadi. (2017). *Analisis Faktor yang Berhubungan dengan Waktu Tunggu Pasien Setelah Keputusan Rawat Inap Diputuskan di Zona Kuning Instalasi Gawat Darurat RSD dr. Iskak Tulungagung*. 2(2).
- Eaton, J., Grudziak, J., Bilal, A., Chisenga, W. C., Hadar, E., & Charles, A. (2017). The effect of anatomic location of injury on mortality risk in a resource-poor setting. *Journal Injury*, 48(7), 1432–1438. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.injury.2017.05.023>
- Fouda, E. Y., Youssef, M., & Emile, S. H. (2016). Pattern of Major Injuries After Motorcycle Accidents in Egypt: The Mansoura Pattern of Major Injuries After Motorcycle Accidents in Egypt: The Mansoura Emergency Hospital experience. *Journal Sage*, 19(June), 39–45. <https://doi.org/10.1177/14604086166652924>
- Ha, D. T., Dang, T. Q., Tran, N. V., Pham, T. N. T., Nguyen, N. D., & Nguyen, T. V. (2017). Development and Validation of a Prognostic Model for Predicting 30-Day Mortality Risk in Medical Patients in Emergency Department (ED). *Nature Publishing Group*, (March). <https://doi.org/10.1038/srep46474>
- Herawati. (2014). Karakteristik dan Penyebab Kecelakaan Lalu Lintas di Indonesia Tahun 2012. *Warta Penelitian Perhubungan*, 26, 133–142.
- Hosseinpour, M., Mohammadian-Hafshejani, AbdollahEsmailpour Aghdam, M. M., & Mahdi Maleki, F. (2017). Trend and Seasonal Patterns of Injuries and Mortality Due to Motorcyclists Traffic Accidents; A Hospital-Based Study. *Journal Emerg Trauma*, 5(1), 47–52.
- ILO. (2018). *Tujuan Pembangunan Millenium; Referensi Manual Serikat Pekerja pada Agenda untuk Pembangunan Berkelanjutan 2030*. Jakarta: Organisasi Perburuhan Internasional.
- Katageri, S., Sharma, R. B., Govindaraju, H. C., & Singh, A. K. (2015). Pattern of Injuries in Road Traffic Accidents at Chitradurga Karnataka: An Autopsy

- Based Study. *Journal of Indian Academy of Forensic Medicine*, 37(2), 173–175. <https://doi.org/10.5958/0974-0848.2015.00042.1>
- Korlantas Polri. (2019). *Korlantas Polri*.
- Lingsma, H. F., Roozenbeek, B., Steyerberg, E. W., Murray, G. D., & Maas, A. I. (2010). Early prognosis in traumatic brain injury: from prophecies to predictions. *The Lancet Neurology*, 9(5), 543–554. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1474-4422\(10\)70065-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1474-4422(10)70065-X)
- Liu, Y., Liu, J., Fang, Z. A., Shan, G., Xu, J., Qi, Z., ... Yu, X. (2012). Modified Shock Index and Mortality Rate of Emergency Patients. *World J Emerg Med*, 3(2), 114–117.
- Miller, R. T., Nazir, N., Mcdonald, T., & Cannon, C. M. (2017). The Modified Rapid Emergency Medicine Score : A Novel Trauma Triage Tool to Predict in-Hospital Mortality. *Injury*, 8. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.injury.2017.04.048>
- Nugroho, A. A., & Yulianti, K. (2016). Karakteristik luka pada korban kecelakaan lalu lintas di instalasi kedokteran forensik rsup sanglah pada tahun 2012. *E-Jurnal Medika*, 5(3).
- Nursalam. (2015). *Metodologi Penelitian Ilmu Keperawatan: Pendekatan Praktis*. Jakarta: Salemba Medika.
- Oktavianti, P. H. (2016). Prevalensi dan Gambaran Pola Luka Korban Kecelakaan Sepeda Motor di Instalasi Forensik RSUP Sanglah Denpasar Tahun 2013 Putu Herlin Oktavianti Program Studi Pendidikan Dokter , Fakultas Kedokteran Universitas Udayana ABSTRAK Kecelakaan lalu lintas merupak. *Directory Of Open Access Journals*, 7(1), 33–41. <https://doi.org/E-ISSN: 2503-3638>
- Ristanto, R., Indra, M. R., Poeranto, S., & Setyorini, I. (2016). Kata kunci : Mortality, Pasien Cedera Kepala, RTS. *Jurnal Kesehatan Hesti Wira Sakti*, 4, 76–90.
- Rompis, A., Mallo, J., & Tomuka, D. (2016). Kematian Akibat Kecelakaan Lalu Lintas Kota Tomohon tahun 2012-2014. *Jurnal E-Clinic*, 4(1). <https://doi.org/10.35790/ecl.4.1.2016.10837>
- Saputra, A. D. (2017). Studi Tingkat Kecelakaan Lalu Lintas Jalan di Indonesia Berdasarkan Data KNKT ( Komite Nasional Keselamatan Transportasi ) Dari Tahun 2007-2016. *Warta Penelitian Perhubungan*, 29(2), 179–190.
- Sastroasmoro, S., & Ismael, S. (2014). *Dasar-Dasar Metodologi Penelitian Klinis* (5th ed.). Jakarta: Cv. Sagung Seto.
- Seak, C., Yen, D. H., Ng, C., & Wong, Y. (2017). *Rapid Emergency Medicine Score : A novel prognostic tool for predicting the outcomes of adult patients with hepatic portal venous gas in the emergency department*. 1–9.
- Sugiyono. (2015). *Statistik untuk Penelitian*. Bandung: Alfabeta.
- Wahyunik, S. (2019). *Laka Lantas di Jalan Basuki Rahmat Jadi Kasus Kecelakaan Pertama yang Terjadi di Jember pada 2019 - Tribun Madura*. Jember.
- WHO. (2018). *Global Status Report On Road Safety 2018*.
- Wicaksono, D., Fathurochman, R. A., & Riyanto, B. (2014). Analisis Kecelakaan Lalu Lintas. *Jurnal Karya Teknik Sipil*, 3, 203–213.
- Yogesh, G. (2015). Pattern Of Injuries In Fatal Road Traffic Accidents : Autopsy Based Study. *Journal of Evidence Based Med & Hlthcare*, 2(4), 321–327.



Original Research

## Family Health Tasks Implementation and Medication Adherence of Pulmonary Tuberculosis Patients: A Correlational Study

Tintin Sukartini, Nora Dwi Purwanti, and Herdina Mariyanti

Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Airlangga, Surabaya, Indonesia

### ABSTRACT

**Introduction:** Non-adherence medication is found among patients with pulmonary tuberculosis. Various factors influence patient adherence to medication. The purpose of this study was to analyze the relationship between family health tasks to medication adherence among patients with pulmonary tuberculosis.

**Methods:** The design of this study was cross-sectional, with 45 sample size of pulmonary tuberculosis patients at Polyclinic of Pulmonary Disease in Haji General Hospital Surabaya taken by using a purposive sampling technique. Independent variables of this study were family health task which includes five dimensions, recognizing the family member health problem, making decisions for appropriate treatment measures, caring for sick family members, modifying the healthy environment and utilizing the healthcare facilities. The dependent variable was medication adherence. Data were taken using the questionnaires then analyzed by Spearman rho test.

**Results:** There was a relation between tasks of family health: recognizing the family member health problem ( $p=0.001$ ), taking decisions for appropriate treatment measures ( $p=0.000$ ), caring for sick family members ( $p=0.003$ ), modifying the healthy environment ( $p=0.006$ ), and utilizing the healthcare facilities ( $p=0.001$ ) with medication adherence in patients with pulmonary tuberculosis.

**Conclusion:** The research of this study suggests the hospital arrange health education for the family and the patient to increase the quality of health services. The family can provide a conducive environment for the patient and further research can develop better research by using other methods such as direct observation, demonstration, and simulation.

### ARTICLE HISTORY

Received: April 26, 2018

Accepted: April 30, 2020

### KEYWORDS

family health task;  
medication adherence;  
pulmonary tuberculosis

### CONTACT

Tintin Sukartini

✉ [tintin-s@fkip.unair.ac.id](mailto:tintin-s@fkip.unair.ac.id)✉ Faculty of Nursing,  
Universitas Airlangga,  
Surabaya, Indonesia

**Cite this as:** Sukartini, T., Purwanti, N, D., & Mariyanti, H. (2020). Family Health Tasks Implementation and Medication Adherence of Pulmonary Tuberculosis Patients: A Correlational Study. *Jurnal Ners*, 15(1). 49-58.  
doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.20473/jn.v15i1.8175>

## INTRODUCTION

Non-adherence to medication was found as the cause of multidrug-resistant TB (MDR-TB). In 2013, the World Health Organization (WHO) declared MDR-TB as a worldwide crisis due to the number of new cases each year almost reached half a million and that cases continues to emerge with serious epidemics in some countries. Moreover, there were detected amount 136,000 cases eligible for MDR-TB treatment (WHO, 2014). The surveillance of TB prevalence in Indonesia reported positive tuberculosis smear amounted to 257 per 100,000 citizens with upper age 15 years old. The notification rate (CNR) in 2015 for all cases was 117 per 100,000 citizens (Ministry of Health Republic of Indonesia, 2016). The survey of tuberculosis

prevalence in 2014, Indonesia was noticed as the second largest contributor of tuberculosis patients after India. In 2015, the East Java Province of Indonesia reported new cases of positive smear amounted to 23,183 patients, which revealed a case detection rate of 56%, whereas the target was 70% (East Java Provincial Health Office, 2016).

Pulmonary tuberculosis is one of the world's health problems, although control efforts with the Directly Observed Treatment, Short-course (DOTS) strategy have been implemented in many countries since 1995 (Kementerian Kesehatan (Kemenkes—MOH), 2014). One of the main challenges to pulmonary tuberculosis control in Indonesia is the presence of drug-resistance, especially Multidrug-resistant TB. TB resistance rates are currently low,

but the number of MDR-TB cases tends to increase every year (Deprtemen Kesehatan Republik Indonesia, 2013). The WHO also stated that, by 2013, the world was experiencing a crisis of MDR-TB (World Health Organization, 2015). One of the contributing factors to the increase in MDR-TB cases is the lack of patient adherence in TB treatment (Kementerian Kesehatan (Kemenkes—MOH), 2014).

Non-adherence of patients in taking anti-TB drugs can be caused due to several factors, such as length of treatment period that causes boredom or feeling of healed so that patients tend to stop treatment unilaterally before the treatment program is complete (Kementerian Kesehatan (Kemenkes—MOH), 2014). The patient's personal experience of side effects from anti-TB drugs also influences the patient's compliance with the drug. Another factor that causes noncompliance of TB patients in taking medication is due to inadequate oversight of the Supervisors of Swallowing Drugs (SSD). The SSD is the person closest to the patient, as well as the health officer who oversees the patient in taking the medicine. In this case, the family is thought to be more effective in the patient's drug supervision, as the family is the immediate neighborhood of the patient. The results of interviews with some pulmonary TB patients at Pulmonary poly, General Hospital Haji Surabaya stated that they received good support from their families so that they were willing to undergo a prescribed treatment procedure, but others said that, during suffering from tuberculosis, they felt the lack of good care of their family

Green and Kreuter's (2005) behavioral theory of mentions three factors that influence the health behavior of individuals, namely (1) predisposing factors are factors that exist in the individual self, such as knowledge, attitudes, values, beliefs and others; (2) the enabling factor is a supporting factor of the individual environment, which includes the availability of human resources, accessibility to human resources, community / government regulations, priorities and commitment to health and so on; (3) the reinforcing factor is a factor that reinforces the occurrence of health behavior, family support, peers, teachers, community stores and attitudes of health care providers (Green and Kreuter, 2005).

The factor in the formulation of medication behavior of pulmonary tuberculosis patients is the presence of family support, which can be evaluated through the implementation of family health tasks. The family has a health maintenance role, which includes five family health tasks: recognize health problems in the family, take decisions for appropriate treatment measures, care for sick family members, modify a healthy environment, as well as utilize the healthcare facilities that are available around the neighborhood to the maximum. The role of families in the implementation of family health tasks is needed in the treatment process. Personal family is the main factor of patient healing. The role of the family in motivating the patient to take the medicine,

explaining that the treatment is important, helping to get the medicine, to make the patient always take the medicine, give treatment and give the impetus to recover quickly (Risnawati, 2016) will form patient compliance during treatment procedures.

Family can be an influential factor in determining the beliefs and value of individual health and establishing a treatment program they can receive (Niven, 2012). A study conducted by (Pameswari, Halim and Yustika, 2016) states that the role of the family as an SSD is necessary. The role of an SSD is to improve patient compliance to take medication regularly and uninterruptedly, increasing the patient's willingness to control and re-check the sputum according to the time specified, encouraging to recover, assisting costs (finances) for treatment, encouraging patients to rest, provide nutritious food for patients, and clean the house and environment well. (Pameswari, Halim and Yustika, 2016) also explained that, based on the results of research, some respondents said the size of family support and always reminding to take medication on time were the main reason why they were obedient. The purpose of the study was to analyze the relationship between family health tasks to medication adherence among patients with pulmonary tuberculosis

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

This research uses correlational design with the cross-sectional approach. The population in this study was patients and families of pulmonary tuberculosis at Polyclinic of Pulmonary Disease in Haji General Hospital Surabaya, in July-September 2016. The inclusion criteria of this study were TB patients under intensive and advance treatment by age 18 to 54 years old with in-house family members. Patients under treatment without family assistance, the family assistance member under 21 years old were included in the exclusion criteria. The sample was chosen by a purposive sampling technique based on inclusion and exclusion criteria which resulted in a large sample of 45 patients.

The independent variable in this research is a family health task consisting of five dimensions of family health tasks: recognizing the family member health problem, taking decisions for appropriate treatment measures, caring for sick family members, modifying healthy environment and utilizing the healthcare facilities. The dependent variable is medication adherence.

The data collecting process used the instrument to collect data from patients and family about patient and family demography, family task implementation in treating the family member with TB and patient adherence to taking medication. The instrument of family health task implementation contains 40 questions taken from research conducted by Marwansyah (2012) with modifications from other researches. Determination of answer was using Likert scale, with a score range of 1 – 4. The classification of questionnaire assessment results in this study are: 1)

the highest score is the highest value weighted by the number of questions, 2) the lowest value is the lowest value weight of the number of questions, 3) range is the highest number of values minus the number of lowest values then created intervals is the range divided by the number of categories. The criteria categories are divided into three based on the mean value and standard deviation of the questionnaire question scores: 1) good:  $X > \text{mean} + \text{standard deviation}$ , 2) enough:  $\text{mean} - \text{standard deviation} < x < \text{mean} + \text{standard deviation}$ , and 3) less:  $x < \text{mean} - \text{standard deviation}$

Instrument for adherence to medications uses MMAS-8 (Morisky Medication Adherence Scale) that contains eight questions. This questionnaire was taken from *The Journal of Clinical Hypertension* (Okello *et al.*, 2016). The questionnaire is most often used to measure compliance with the drug in hypertensive clients, but has been modified so that it can also be used to determine the level of compliance with some chronic diseases requiring long medication treatment (Morisky, Green and Levine, 1986). Determination of the answer was by using a Guttman scale, where the respondent's answer is only limited to the answer "Yes" which is given a score of 1 and "No" which is given a score of 0. The patient and family filled the questions during waiting time to control with a doctor or after treatment without interruption during treatment.

Researchers went through several phases during data collection, including requesting permission for the research activities, identification of research respondents, informed consent to research respondents willing to follow the research, replenishment of questionnaires accompanied by mentoring during the filling of questionnaires, and short interviews to selected research respondents. Data obtained were analyzed by using statistical test of Spearman Rho with degree of significance 0.05. The researcher obtained ethical permission from the Ethics Committee of the Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Airlangga, Surabaya, with number 270-KEPK.

## RESULTS

The results showed that most of the TB patients were aged between 46-55 years old (24.4%), most of them female (55.6%), with the highest level of education (Senior High School) 46.7%. Most TB patients were unemployed (28.9%) and most were currently undergoing TB treatment in an advanced phase (60%). The result of the research showed that most of the family members' age was between 26-34 years old (33.3%), female (57.8%), with the highest level of education (Senior High School) 57.8% and the most jobs were entrepreneurs (31.1%) (Table 1).

The results showed that most families had performed general family health tasks in good category with frequency (62.2%). Family health tasks that have been well implemented are mostly caring for sick family members (66.7%), while family health

tasks that have not been well implemented are recognizing health problems in the family and modifying a healthy environment (Table 2).

From the results of the research in the table above can be concluded that the medication adherence for patients of pulmonary tuberculosis treatment in Pulmonary poly, General Hospital Haji Surabaya is mostly in high category, as many as 25 patients (55.6%). In the research results, there are still respondents who have low adherence level, as many as one respondent (2.2%) (Table 3).

Implementation of family health tasks in good category has high medication adherence category as many as 20 people (44.5%). In the research result, there are still families with the implementation of family health tasks in the enough category, but the level of medication adherence is low as many as one person (2.2%). The result of statistical analysis with Spearman Rho correlation test found that there is a relationship between the implementation of family health tasks with the medication adherence of TB patient. Implementation of family health task 'recognize the health problems of family members' in the good category has the highest level of medication adherence as many as 13 people (28.9%). In the research result, there are still families with family health task implementation 'recognize health problem of family members' in the less category, but having medication adherence level of moderate category as many as three people (6.6%). The results of statistical analysis with Spearman Rho correlation test obtained there is a relationship between the implementation of family health task 'recognize the health problems of family members' with medication of pulmonary tuberculosis patients. Implementation of family health task 'taking decisions for appropriate treatment' category has high levels of medication rate as many as 19 people (42.2%). In the research result, there are still families with the implementation of family health task 'taking decision for the appropriate action' in the less category, having low level of drug adherence compliance rate as many as one person (2.2%). The result of statistical analysis with Spearman Rho correlation test shows relationship between the implementation of family health task 'take decisions for appropriate action' with medication adherence of pulmonary tuberculosis patients (Table 4).

Implementation of family health task 'taking care for sick family members' in the good category has a high adherence in the drinking category as many as 21 people (46.7%). In the research result there is still family with family health task implementation 'taking care for a sick family member' in the enough category, but having low medication adherence level, as many as one person (2.2%). The results of statistical analysis with Spearman Rho correlation test found there is a relationship between the implementation of family health task 'taking care for a sick family member' with medication adherence in pulmonary tuberculosis patients. Implementation of family health task 'modifying a healthy environment' has

Table 1. Frequency Distribution of TB Patients' Characteristics

| Demographic Characteristics | Patients |      | Family |      |
|-----------------------------|----------|------|--------|------|
|                             | n        | %    | n      | %    |
| Age of Respondents          |          |      |        |      |
| 17 – 25                     | 7        | 15.6 | -      | -    |
| 26 – 35                     | 9        | 20.0 | 15     | 33.3 |
| 36 – 45                     | 8        | 17.8 | 10     | 22.2 |
| 46 – 55                     | 11       | 24.4 | 14     | 31.1 |
| 56 – 65                     | 10       | 22.2 | 6      | 13.3 |
| Gender                      |          |      |        |      |
| Male                        | 20       | 44.4 | 19     | 42.2 |
| Female                      | 25       | 55.6 | 26     | 57.8 |
| Education Level             |          |      |        |      |
| Elementary School           | 16       | 35.6 | 7      | 15.6 |
| Junior High School          | 3        | 6.7  | 5      | 11.1 |
| Senior High School          | 21       | 46.7 | 26     | 57.8 |
| Bachelor's degree           | 5        | 11.1 | 7      | 15.6 |
| Occupation                  |          |      |        |      |
| Student                     | 7        | 15.6 | -      | -    |
| Unemployed                  | 13       | 28.9 | 4      | 8.9  |
| Housewife                   | 5        | 11.1 | 11     | 24.4 |
| Entrepreneur                | 7        | 15.6 | 14     | 31.1 |
| Traders                     | 1        | 2.2  | 5      | 11.1 |
| Government employee         | 1        | 2.2  | 2      | 4.4  |
| Private employee            | 3        | 6.7  | 6      | 13.3 |
| Others                      | 8        | 17.8 | 3      | 6.7  |
| Status in Family            |          |      |        |      |
| Husband                     | 16       | 35.6 | 16     | 35.6 |
| Wife                        | 18       | 40.0 | 16     | 35.6 |
| Child                       | 11       | 24.4 | 13     | 28.9 |
| Treatment Phase             |          |      |        |      |
| Intensive                   | 18       | 40   | -      | -    |
| Advanced                    | 27       | 60   | -      | -    |

Table 2. Frequency Distribution of Family Health Tasks Implementation in TB Patients

| Family Health Tasks                      | Categories |      |        |      |      |     |
|--|------------|------|--------|------|------|-----|
|  | Good       |      | Enough |      | Less |     |
|  | n          | %    | n      | %    | n    | %   |
| General family health task               | 28         | 62.2 | 17     | 37.8 | 0    | 0   |
| Recognize health problems in the family  | 16         | 35.6 | 25     | 55.6 | 4    | 8.9 |
| Take decisions for appropriate treatment | 24         | 53.3 | 20     | 44.4 | 1    | 2.2 |
| Care for sick family members             | 30         | 66.7 | 15     | 33.3 | 0    | 0   |
| Modify a healthy environment             | 21         | 46.7 | 23     | 51.1 | 1    | 2.2 |
| Utilize the health care facilities       | 29         | 64.4 | 15     | 33.3 | 1    | 2.2 |

high categories of medication adherence as many as 16 people (35.6%). In the research result, there are still families with the implementation of family health tasks in the enough category, but the level of medication adherence is low as many as one person (2.2%). The result of statistical analysis with Spearman Rho correlation test showed that there was a relationship between the implementation of family health task 'modifying a healthier environment' with the adherence of taking the medicine for pulmonary tuberculosis patients. Implementation of family health task 'utilizing good health care facilities' has a high level of adherence to taking medication category as many as 21 people (46.7%). In the research result, there is still family with family health task implementation 'utilize health care facility' in the enough category, but low level of adherence of medication as many as one person (2.2%). The results of statistical analysis with Spearman Rho correlation test found that there is a relationship between the

implementation of family health task 'utilize the available health care facilities' with the adherence of taking medication for pulmonary tuberculosis patients (Table 4).

## DISCUSSION

### Relationship between family health tasks implementation and medication adherence

The results of the study reveals a significant relation between family task implementation and patient adherence in taking medication. The adherence in taking medication will increase when the patient has the support from the other family members during treatment. In relation to the study, results declared that compliance in treatment will increase when patients get help from the family (Ramizer cited in Maulidia, 2014). The family is the first and closest unit to the patient, the family knows about the condition

Table 3. Frequency Distribution of Medication Adherence in TB Patients

| Measured Variables   | Categories | n  | %    |
|----------------------|------------|----|------|
| Medication Adherence | High       | 25 | 55.6 |
|                      | Medium     | 19 | 42.2 |
|                      | Low        | 1  | 2.2  |

Table 4. Relationship Between Family Health Tasks Implementation and Medication Adherence

| Indicators                                | Medication Adherence |      |        |      |     |     | p     | r     |
|---|----------------------|------|--------|------|-----|-----|-------|-------|
|   | High                 |      | Medium |      | Low |     |       |       |
|   | n                    | %    | n      | %    | n   | %   |       |       |
| Family Health Tasks Implementation        |                      |      |        |      |     |     |       |       |
| Good                                      | 20                   | 44.5 | 8      | 17.7 | 0   | 0   | 0.004 | 0.423 |
| Enough                                    | 5                    | 11.1 | 11     | 24.5 | 1   | 2.2 |       |       |
| Less                                      | 0                    | 0    | 0      | 0    | 0   | 0   |       |       |
| Total                                     | 25                   | 55.6 | 19     | 42.2 | 1   | 2.2 |       |       |
| Recognize Health Problems in The Family   |                      |      |        |      |     |     |       |       |
| Good                                      | 13                   | 28.9 | 3      | 6.6  | 0   | 0   | 0.001 | 0.475 |
| Enough                                    | 12                   | 26.8 | 13     | 28.9 | 0   | 0   |       |       |
| Less                                      | 0                    | 0    | 3      | 6.6  | 1   | 2.2 |       |       |
| Total                                     | 25                   | 55.7 | 19     | 42.1 | 1   | 2.2 |       |       |
| Taking Decision For Appropriate Treatment |                      |      |        |      |     |     |       |       |
| Good                                      | 19                   | 42.2 | 5      | 11.1 | 0   | 0   | 0.000 | 0.538 |
| Enough                                    | 6                    | 13.3 | 14     | 31.2 | 0   | 0   |       |       |
| Less                                      | 0                    | 0    | 0      | 0    | 1   | 2.2 |       |       |
| Total                                     | 25                   | 55.5 | 19     | 42.3 | 1   | 2.2 |       |       |
| Taking Care for Sick Family Member        |                      |      |        |      |     |     |       |       |
| Good                                      | 21                   | 46.7 | 9      | 20   | 0   | 0   | 0.003 | 0.426 |
| Enough                                    | 4                    | 8.9  | 10     | 22.2 | 1   | 2.2 |       |       |
| Less                                      | 0                    | 0    | 0      | 0    | 0   | 0   |       |       |
| Total                                     | 25                   | 55.6 | 19     | 42.2 | 1   | 2.2 |       |       |
| Modifying a Healthy Environment           |                      |      |        |      |     |     |       |       |
| Good                                      | 16                   | 35.6 | 5      | 11.1 | 0   | 0   | 0.006 | 0.407 |
| Enough                                    | 9                    | 20   | 13     | 28.9 | 1   | 2.2 |       |       |
| Low                                       | 0                    | 0    | 1      | 2.2  | 0   | 0   |       |       |
| Total                                     | 25                   | 55.6 | 19     | 42.2 | 1   | 2.2 |       |       |
| Utilizing Health Service Facilities       |                      |      |        |      |     |     |       |       |
| Good                                      | 21                   | 46.7 | 8      | 17.8 | 0   | 0   | 0.001 | 0.474 |
| Enough                                    | 4                    | 8.9  | 10     | 22.2 | 1   | 2.2 |       |       |
| Less                                      | 0                    | 0    | 1      | 2.2  | 0   | 0   |       |       |
| Total                                     | 25                   | 55.6 | 19     | 42.2 | 1   | 2.2 |       |       |

of the patient's illness as well as most often communicates with the patient. Open and two-way communication in the family will greatly support the TB patient, reminding each other and motivating the patient to continue the treatment can obtain the healing process. The family role in TB patient care can be a good social support for each family member (Hannan and Hidayat Syaifurahman, 2013).

It was found that the implementation of good category family health tasks mostly has high levels of medication adherence, but there is also the implementation of family health tasks in the enough category to have low adherence level of medication. The condition is due to the factors that underlie compliance behavior, not only from family factors alone, but many other factors become influential, for

example, from an individual's factors themselves. An individual who has an unhealthy behavior, even though his or her family's support is good, will still have an effect on the level of medication adherence.

In this study, the family task implementation which was mostly good was caring for the sick family member, while the tasks about knowing family health problem and environment modification were less. The less understanding about those problems will result in the lower achievement of family task implementation in caring for a family member with TB. It's also proven by Freadman (2010 cited in Nurhidayati, Dhian, & Khoirunisa, 2016) who stated that families have a role to carry out healthcare practices, namely to prevent the occurrence of health problems and care for family members who are sick.



The ability of families to carry out healthcare or maintenance can be seen from family health tasks carried out. Families who can perform good family health tasks means they are able to solve health problems that exist in family members. The role of the family in the implementation of good family health tasks is a powerful motivation or support in encouraging patients to seek treatment regularly as recommended (Pare, Amiruddin and Leida, 2010).

Research conducted by Herawati (2011) states that the family has an important role in the prevention of transmission of TB disease. Green states that the health of a person or society is influenced by two factors, namely behavioral factors and environmental factors. One's own health behavior is influenced by three factors, namely predisposing factors, enabling and reinforcing. Predisposing factors are internal factors that exist in the individual, enabling factors are supporting factors that encourage the realization of healthy behaviors such as healthcare facilities, while reinforcing factor is a strengthening factor such as support from family, teachers, community leaders, health workers and others (Nursalam, 2014).

The health behavior of TB patients in terms of medication adherence is also influenced by some factors. One of the important factors that plays an important role in the formation of patient medication behavior of pulmonary tuberculosis patients is the existence of family support, which can be evaluated through the implementation of family health tasks. Family support greatly supports the success of one's treatment by always reminding the patient to take medication on a regular basis, providing good care during the patient's treatment process, giving understanding and passion to the patient to remain diligent and regular in treating. The presence of family health and duties and tasks will have a psychological impact on patient compliance in the treatment process. Families who have been able to perform family health tasks well will establish good health behavior also, which in this case is behavior of medication adherence.

### **Relationship between family health task implementation: recognize health problems in the family and medication adherence**

Recognizing family health issues is very important, because family health cannot be ignored (Ayuningtiyas, 2013). The family acts as the first to recognize a health problem in one of the family members. Health problems in the family can be resolved immediately if the family is able to recognize the health problems experienced by one member of the family.

Recognizing family members' health problems is a prelude to identifying family needs according to the situation (Kausar, Herawati and Pertiwiwati, 2015). The health of family members is very important to note. Health can be a great resource to meet the welfare of each family member. Families should be

able to understand every health problem that occurs in family members even though it is a small thing. The slightest changes experienced by family members will be a concern in family decision-making. The better the family's ability to familiarize themselves with family health problems the easier it will be for families to overcome the health problems experienced by a family member (Handayani, 2014).

Family ability to recognize health problems is not only in the context of the disease alone, but the family must also be able to recognize how the treatment process is, the problems that may occur during the treatment process, prevention and what are likely to occur if the lung TB patient does not undergo the treatment process that has been established. Families should be aware that long-term TB treatment processes will make TB patients feel bored with their treatment, so the family is expected to motivate and act as a supervisor in the patient taking the medicine in order to keep the patient obedient in taking the medicine (Marwansyah, 2012)

The result of the research showed that most TB patients' family's ability in Polyclinic of Pulmonary Disease in Haji General Hospital, Surabaya in recognizing health problem of family members is in the enough category (55.7%) with medication compliance level mostly in the medium category (28.9%). This is in accordance with Handayani's statement (2014) that the family's ability to familiarize themselves with family health issues will affect the outcomes of family problem solving.

The family's ability to recognize family health problems is one of the processes of gaining knowledge. Knowledge is influenced by two factors: internal factors and external factors. Internal factor includes education. The educational level of a person will have an effect on the understanding of an experience and stimuli provided through learning and other media. Knowledge will affect one's behavior as intermediate impact of the given stimulus (Zulfitri, Agrina and Herlina, 2012). Wahyudi, Upoyo, and Kuswati (2008) also stated that the higher the education of a person, the better the knowledge related to health problems. The results obtained data that most of the family education is high school (46.7%), the level of education is not high, but also not classified as low. This is what causes the family's ability in knowing the health problems of family members to still be in the enough category.

Recognizing the health problems of family members is an early stage to determine the next action to address the health problems experienced. The family's ability to familiarize themselves with family health issues can help families establish what measures are appropriate for family members in order to improve their health status. If the family has been able to familiarize themselves with family health issues, particularly in TB patients, then they will consider the possibilities that may occur during the treatment process so that they can anticipate any problems.

### **Relationship between family health task implementation: taking decisions for appropriate treatment and medication adherence**

The family is the primary key in decision-making and therapeutic care at every stage of sick family members (Setiadi, 2008). The family's ability to make the right decisions is the primary family effort to seek appropriate help according to family circumstances, taking into account who among family members has the ability to perform this task. Family health measures are expected to be appropriate to family circumstances (Marwansyah and Sholikhah, 2015). The family's ability to make the right decisions has an impact on the adherence of the pulmonary tuberculosis patient's medication. The accuracy and speed of the family in decision-making will affect the healing rate of TB patients. The sooner the family takes the decision, the sooner the family overcomes the health problems experienced by family members, in this case related to the adherence of taking the medicine for pulmonary tuberculosis patients (Kausar, Herawati and Pertiwiwati, 2015) Marwansyah and Sholikhah (2015) also stated that the ability of families to make good decisions can have a positive impact on ailing family, while, if the ability of the family is less able to negatively impact a sick family member, the sufferer may feel unnoticed.

Wahyudi et al. (2008) explain that, in the implementation of this decision-making task, the family will feel disturbed by the illness experienced by the patient; therefore, the family is rich to find the right treatment for the patient so the patient will recover from his illness. The family also strives to keep an eye on patients in undergoing a prescribed treatment program so that the treatment runs smoothly and the patient becomes obedient so that will accelerate the healing of the disease.

The family's ability in decision-making for appropriate action in this study was good (53.5%). It was also shown by the adherence of good or high TB drug patients (42.2%). These data suggest that the more accurate and quicker the decisions taken by the family will increase the compliance of TB patients in taking OAT drugs.

Decision-making for appropriate action can help the family in resolving family members' health problems. The family's ability to interpret the illness experienced by family members is influenced by the family's experience of the disease. If the family has been able to recognize the illness suffered by family members, then the family will be able to decide and take the attitude to overcome the illness experienced. Similar to TB patients, if the family has been able to recognize TB disease, including the old treatment process, the family will be able to make decisions when problems occur in patients during the treatment process.

### **Relationship between family health task implementation: taking care for sick family member and medication adherence**

The main function of the family is family care, where the family provides preventive health care and jointly cares for the family members who are sick. The ability of the family in carrying out healthcare or maintenance can be seen from the task of family health that it does (Mubarak, Chayatin and Santosa, 2010). Setiadi (2008) explains that the family, in carrying out its functions, must understand about the illness experienced by family members, know the nature and development of care needed, know the sources in the family, know the existence of facilities needed for care and family attitudes toward sick family members. The family can perform simple maintenance in accordance with the ability, whereby the care of this family can be attempted to prevent side effects or complications of the disease to a minimum.

Notoatmodjo (2003) states that, after someone knows the stimulus or health object, then they will implement and practice what they know. When families are aware of the health problems of their family members, families can help family members take proper care of the health problems experienced.

The result of the research shows that the family health task that has been done well is taking care of a sick family member. This is because the family and patients of TB who seek treatment in Polyclinic of Pulmonary Disease in Haji General Hospital Surabaya always get assistance from the nurse on duty. The family always asks the nurse if problems occur or there are complaints during TB treatment. Nurses in Pulmonary poly, General Hospital Haji Surabaya also always provide health education on how to care for pulmonary tuberculosis patients to overcome the complaints that occur during treatment.

Families in caring for pulmonary tuberculosis patients should know about pulmonary tuberculosis and treatment programs that the pulmonary tuberculosis patient must undergo. In the treatment process, pulmonary tuberculosis patients are required to take many drugs, some of which have various side effects. Drug side effects that are too heavy will make TB patients reluctant to take the medicine again because they think it feels worse when taking the medicine. The family's ability to care for pulmonary tuberculosis patients has a major impact on the family's ability to cope with the side effects experienced. The better the family ability to overcome the side effects of taking medicine in pulmonary TB patients, the better the willingness of TB lung patients to complete the treatment program. The high motivation of the family with proper care will improve patient adherence in the prescribed treatment.

### **Relationship between family health task implementation: modifying a healthy environment and medication adherence**

Modifying the environment is identical to how to make the environment a therapeutic place for patient recovery. In addition to the physical environment, the psychological supportive environment for sick family members also needs attention (Effendi and Makhfudli, 2009).

Modifying the environment to ensure family health is also important in family health tasks, as the health of family members is influenced by lifestyles, stress and the environment. Family health can be guaranteed by taking into account the environmental factors of residence (Handayani, 2014). Modifying the environment can help in the care of family members who experience health problems, in the form of home hygiene and creating comfort in order to rest in peace without any interference from outside. Health improvement and maintenance is essential, especially through the commitment and modification of the environment and family lifestyle. This will increase the role of the family in carrying out its responsibilities to the health of family members (Setiadi, 2008)

The ability to modify a good environment will minimize transmission of TB disease to other family members. Maintaining a healthy and conducive home environment will help TB patients to maintain their body resistance so that they can avoid other diseases during their treatment program. If a TB patient is suffering from another disease, it will allow them to take other medications. This will increase the amount of drugs consumed by patients, so it tends to potentially cause psychological problems in the patient, which will affect the patient's compliance in taking the drug. Therefore, families are required to have good skills in modifying a healthy environment for TB patients in order to ensure better adherence to TB drug treatment.

### **Relationship between family health task implementation: utilizing health service facilities and medication adherence**

Family perception about healthy pain is closely related to behavior seeking for treatment. Family responses when there are family members who experience family health problems are very varied, ranging from not doing anything with the excuse not to interfere, performing certain actions such as treat yourself, seeking traditional medical facilities, finding drugs in drug stalls, seeking treatment to service facilities of modern health organized by the government or private, to seeking modern treatment organized by practicing physicians. This will affect whether or not health facilities are available (Notoatmodjo, 2007)

Pulmonary tuberculosis is a disease with a lengthy period for the healing process, that is patients should consume drugs regularly and on time. If this is not the

case, then the healing process will experience obstacles, or the other possibility is that there can be resistance to TB drugs (MDR-TB). Resistance to TB drugs will cause TB patients to repeat the treatment process. The process of treatment will be extended longer, the number of drugs consumed will also be increase. This condition will lead to problems in the psychological condition of the patient that will lead to non-adherence with medication (M, Rohmah and Wicaksana, 2015).

Utilizing health care facilities needs to be done, not only to maintain the health stability of pulmonary TB patients, but also to ensure that drug taking is done on time. Often the ability of families to reach health facilities becomes an obstacle for families to bring TB patients to health facilities. It also relates to the accuracy of pulmonary TB patient drug preparation (Handayani, 2014)

The family as a patient's medicinal overseer should ensure that patient drug taking should not depart from the schedule set by the health worker. Delay in taking drugs will make the patient late also in taking the medicine, so if left continuously it will lead to resistance to TB treatment. This will make the TB patient repeat the treatment process with increased number of medicines and longer time span, which will make the patient feel bored because they have to consume drugs continuously. This condition will affect patient compliance in taking OAT drugs. Therefore, the family should be able to utilize the health service facilities that are well available to support the cure of patients with drug medicine in the high category.

### **CONCLUSION**

The results of data analysis with the Spearman Rho trial showed that there was a significant relationship between carrying out family task and medication adherence of TB patients. Adherence to medication will increase when patient get help from family. The family is the first and closest unit to the patients, the family knows about the disease, and also the patients and is who most often communicates with the patients. Open and two-way communication within the family will greatly support TB patients; asking for one another and motivating help to continue treatment can improve the healing process. The role of the family in the care of TB patients can be a social support for family members.

Implementation of family health tasks of pulmonary tuberculosis patients who seek treatment at Pulmonary poly General Hospital Haji Surabaya is mostly in the good category. Medication adherence of pulmonary tuberculosis patients treated in Pulmonary poly General Hospital Haji Surabaya is included in the category of high compliance. Family health tasks in caring of pulmonary tuberculosis patients have a significant relationship with the level of medication adherence of pulmonary tuberculosis patients in Pulmonary poly General Hospital Haji Surabaya. Family health task 'recognizing the health

problems of family members' has a significant relationship with the medication adherence of pulmonary tuberculosis patients who seek treatment at Pulmonary poly General Hospital Haji Surabaya. Family health task 'making decisions for appropriate action' has a significant relationship with medication adherence of pulmonary TB patients treated at Pulmonary poly General Hospital Haji Surabaya. Family health task 'taking care for sick family members' has a significant relationship with the medication adherence of pulmonary tuberculosis patients who seek treatment at Pulmonary poly General Hospital Haji Surabaya. Family health task 'modifying the environment' has a significant relationship with the medication adherence of pulmonary tuberculosis patients who seek treatment at Pulmonary poly General Hospital Haji Surabaya. Family health task 'utilizing available health care facilities' has a significant relationship with medication adherence of pulmonary TB patients treated at Pulmonary poly General Hospital Haji Surabaya.

## REFERENCES

- Ayuningtiyas, L. W. (2013) *Hubungan Pelaksanaan Fungsi Perawatan Kesehatan Keluarga dengan Pencapaian Tugas Perkembangan Balita di Bina Keluarga Balita (BKB) Glagahwero Kecamatan Kalisat Jember*. Universitas Jember.
- Deprtemen Kesehatan Republik Indonesia (2013) *Riset Kesehatan Dasar*. Jakarta. doi: 1 Desember 2013.
- East Java Provincial Health Office (2016) *profil kesehatan provinsi jawa timur tahun 2016*. Jakarta, Indonesia.
- Effendi, F. and Makhfudli (2009) *Keperawatan Kesehatan Komunitas: Teori dan Pratek dalam Keperawatan*. Jakarta: Salemba Medika.
- Friedman, M., Bowden, V. and Jones, E. (2010) *Buku Ajar Keperawatan Keluarga : Riset, Teori, dan Praktik*. 5th edn. Edited by S. Yani and Hamid. Jakarta: EGC.
- Green, L. W. and Kreuter, M. W. (2005) *Health program planning: An educational and ecological approach*. McGraw-Hill Companies.
- Handayani, P. K. (2014) 'Hubungan Pelaksanaan Tugas Kesehatan Keluarga dengan Tingkat Kecemasan Penderita Diabetes Mellitus tipe 2 (NIDDM) di Poli Dalam RSUD dr. R. Goenteng Taroenadibrata Purbalingga', *Jurnal Unsoed*, 4, pp. 1-10.
- Hannan, M. and Hidayat Syaifurahman (2013) 'Peran Keluarga dalam Perawatan Penderita Tuberculosis Paru di Kecamatan Gapura Kabupaten Sumenep.', *Jurnal Kesehatan Wlrraraja Medika*, pp. 16-20.
- Kausar, L. I. E., Herawati and Pertiwiwati, E. (2015) 'Tugas kesehatan keluarga pada anggota keluarga yang menderita tb paru', *Jurnal Keperawatan dan Kesehatan*, 3(2), pp. 34-45.
- Kementerian Kesehatan (Kemenkes—MOH) (2014) *National Guidelines for Tuberculosis Control*. Jakarta - Indonesia: Kemenkes RI.
- M, N. L., Rohmah, S. and Wicaksana, A. Y. (2015) 'Upaya keluarga untuk mencegah penularan dalam perawatan anggota keluarga dengan tb paru', *Jurnal Keperawatan*, 6(2), pp. 108-116.
- Marwansyah (2012) *Pengaruh Pemberdayaan Keluarga Penderita TB Paru terhadap Kemampuan Melaksanakan Tugas Kesehatan Keluarga di Wilayah Puskesmas Martapuradan Astambul Kabupaten Banjar*. Universitas Airlangga.
- Marwansyah and Sholikhah, H. H. (2015) 'Pengaruh Pemberdayaan Keluarga Penderita Tb ( Tuberculosis ) Paru Terhadap Kemampuan Melaksanakan Tugas Kesehatan Keluarga Di Wilayah Puskesmas Martapura Dan Astambul Kabupaten Banjar ( The Influence of Empowering TB ( Tuberculosis ) Patients ' Family', *Buletin Kesehatan Indonesia*, 18(1), pp. 407-419.
- Maulidia, D. F. (2014) *Hubungan antara Dukungan Keluarga dan Kepatuhan Minum Obat pada Penderita Tuberculosis di Wilayah Ciputat Tahun 2014*. Universitas Islam Negeri Syarif Hidayatullah.
- Ministry of Health Republic of Indonesia (2016) 'Infodatin-TB-2016.pdf'. Indonesia.
- Morisky, D. E., Green, L. W. and Levne, D. M. (1986) 'Concurrent and Predictive Validity of a Self-reported Measure of Medication Adherence', pp. 67-74.
- Mubarak, W. I., Chayatin, N. and Santosa, B. A. (2010) *Ilmu Keperawatan Komunitas: Konsep dan Aplikasinya*. Jakarta: Salemba Medika.
- Niven, N. (2012) *Health Psychology: Introduction to Nurses and Other Health Professions*. Jakarta: EGC.
- Notoatmodjo (2007) *Promosi Kesehatan dan Ilmu Perilaku*. Jakarta: Rineka Cipta.
- Notoatmodjo (2010) *Pendidikan dan Perilaku Kesehatan*. Jakarta: Rineka Cipta.
- Nurhidayati, I., Dhian, A. and Khoirunisa, H. (2016) 'ISSN 2407-9189 The 3', *The 3rd University Research Collequium*, pp. 364-373.
- Nursalam (2014) *Metodelogi Penelitian Ilmu Keperawatan*. Jakarta: Salemba Medika.
- Okello, S. et al. (2016) 'Validity and Reliability of a Self-Reported Measure of Antihypertensive Medication Adherence in Uganda', *Plos One*, pp. 1-11. doi: 10.5061/dryad.jd61j.Funding.
- Pameswari, Halim and Yustika (2016) 'Drug Compliance Levels in Tuberculosis Patients at Major General H. A. Thalib Hospital, Kerinci District', *Journal of Pharmaceutical & Clinical Science*, pp. 116-121.
- Pare, A. L., Amiruddin, R. and Leida, I. (2010) 'Hubungan antara Pekerjaan, PMO, Pelayanan Kesehatan, Dukungan Keluarga dan Diskriminasi dengan Perilaku Berobat Pasien TB Paru', *Repository Unhas*.
- Risnawati, I. (2016) 'Peran Keluarga Pada Kepatuhan Minum Obat Penderita Tb Di Kawedanan Pedan Klaten', *Jurnal ARSI*, 3(1), pp. 343-347.
- Setiadi (2008) *Konsep dan Proses Keperawatan*

*Keluarga*. Yogyakarta: Graha Ilmu.

- Wahyudi, Upoyo, A. S. and Kuswati, A. (2008) 'Penilaian Lima Tugas Kesehatan Keluarga Pada Keluarga dengan Anggota Keluarga Menderita TB Paru di Wilayah Kerja BP - Magelang', *Jurnal Keperawatan Soedirman (The Soedirman Journal of Nursing)*, 3, pp. 144-148.
- WHO (2014) *Drug-resistant TB Surveillance &*

*Response Supplement: Global tuberculosis report 2014 (WHO/HQ/TB/2014.12)*.

- World Health Organization (2015) *The End of TB Strategy*. Geneva, Switzerland, Geneva.
- Zulfitri, R., Agrina and Herlina (2012) 'Gambaran pelaksanaan fungsi perawatan kesehatan', *Jurnal Ners Indonesia*, 2(2), pp. 109-115



Original Research

## Fear of Falling Among the Elderly in a Nursing Home: Strongest Risk Factors

Anastasia Putu Martha Anggarani and Raditya Kurniawan Djoar

STIKES Katolik St. Vincentius A Paulo, Surabaya, Indonesia

### ABSTRACT

**Introduction:** The aging process causes a decrease in physical abilities which can cause fall events. Fall events are influenced by fear of falling. Some risk factors of fear of falling were age, gender, balance while walking, use of a walker, depression and a history of previous falls. This study aim was to identify risk factors related to fear of falling among the elderly in nursing home.

**Methods:** A cross-sectional study was used in this study. Respondents were elderly aged  $\geq 60$  years, can communicate well, able to read and write and not being sick which causes balance disorders and pain when walking. Respondents totaled 155 obtained by proportional random sampling. A questionnaire was used to retrieve data such as age, gender, use of a walker, depression, previous fall history and balance walking.

**Results:** The results showed a significant relationship between all of these risk factors with the fear of falling ( $p < 0.05$ ) and the power of significance for each variable was different. The age variable was power significance 0.228, gender  $C = 0.2$ , previous fall history  $C = 0.374$ , use of a walker  $C = 0.367$ , balance walking  $C = 0.355$  and depression  $rs = 0.196$ . There are three risk factors most closely associated with fear of falling in terms of balance walking ( $B = 1.424$   $\text{Exp}(B) = 4,153$ ), use of a walker ( $B = 1,365$   $\text{Exp}(B) = 3,914$ ) and previous fall history ( $B = 1.425$   $\text{Exp}(B) = 4.159$ ). These factors had strength of 27%.

**Conclusion:** Balance walking, use of a walker and previous fall history were the strongest risk factors.

### ARTICLE HISTORY

Received: June 17, 2019  
Accepted: April 30, 2020

### KEYWORDS

elderly; fear of falling; nursing home

### CONTACT

Raditya Kurniawan Djoar  
✉ [radit\\_stikvinct@yahoo.com](mailto:radit_stikvinct@yahoo.com)  
📍 STIKES Katolik St. Vincentius A Paulo, Surabaya, Indonesia

**Cite this as:** Djoar, R.K., & Anggraini, A. P. M. (2020). Fear of Falling Among the Elderly in a Nursing Home: Strongest Risk Factors. *Jurnal Ners*, 15(1). 59-65. doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.20473/jn.v15i1.13689>

### INTRODUCTION

The aging process causes a decrease in physical ability and further can cause the incidence of fall, especially for the elderly. The number of falling in the elderly is quite high, at least 28% -35% of 65-year-old people fall every year and the number increases to 32% -42% in the elderly over 70 years (World Health Organization, 2007). Fall events are influenced by several factors, one of which is the personal factor of fear of falling. As to psychological status of fear of falling, up to 70% of recent fallers and up to 40% of those not reporting recent falls acknowledge the fear of falling (25,38,55). Up to 50% of people who are fearful of falling restrict or eliminate social and physical activities because of that fear (WHO, 2004).

Fall events are influenced by several factors, one of which is the personal factor of fear of falling. Fear of falling is an internal phenomenon or anxiety associated with falls that can affect a person's level

of dependence which results in a decrease in function when doing activities. Fear of falling is a residual symptom of falling, but can also occur in people who have never fallen. This incident occurs above 60% in the elderly aged 60-79 years (Howland, 1998). Fear of falling can affect quality of life for the elderly and increase the risk of falling through the reduction of physical activity, confidence, strength, and balance. Fear of falling can reduce balance control and reduced the confidence to prevent falls, further increasing the incidence of falls for the elderly (Public Health Agency of Canada, 2005).

Fear of falling is feeling anxious when walking or mobilizing normally or normally, it can cause falls (Greenberg, 2011). The current study showed around 26% -55% of elderly people living in the community were fearful of falling, and 40% -73% of the elderly who had fallen had fear of falling (Howland, 1998). In many ways, the fear of falling potentially causes restrictive movement, especially

for the elderly. That condition can decrease the independence of the elderly in daily activities (Murphy, 2002), decreased quality of life of elderly and decreased social interaction (Austin et al., 2007).

The prevalence of fear of falling is in line with age (Scheffer et al., 2008). Aging will lead to physiological changes in the body's systems, such as the musculoskeletal, cardiovascular, respiratory, nervous, sensory and other organ functions (Narinder & Verma, 2007). Because of physiological changes during the aging process, the elderly will have difficulty maintaining balance while performing activities. This situation can produce fear of falling during a functional activity.

Several studies of fear of falling have identified the prevalence of more women (Susan et al., 2002). In one study conducted on 1000 women over three years, more than one-third of the samples reported fear of falling and increased 45% after three years (Lach, 2005). The fear of falling is also influenced by the ability to maintain balance while walking (Jacobs & Fox, 2008). People with impaired balance have lost confidence to rest with the feet, especially when walking (Fletcher & Hirdes, 2004; Kumaret al., 2008)) so that it will increase the fear of falling.

Psychological conditions, especially depression, also become one of the risk factors in fear of falling. Depression has a strong relationship with the fear of falling and can cause the limitations of physical and social activity (Jung, 2008). When the ability to do activity is decreased, elderly people will feel not confident and increase further fear of falling. Depression can also make people less secure about their physical abilities, thus causing fear of falling (Legters, 2002).

Several studies have shown a positive relationship between fear of falling and a previous fall history. A person who often experiences a fall will increase the incidence of fear of falling (Jung, 2008). Elderly people who have fallen are also more difficult to maintain balance as they perform their functional activities for fear of falling (Kumaret al., 2008). Elderly people who feel fear of falling will protect themselves by using walking aids to reduce the fear (Victorian Quality Council, 2004). However, the elderly dependency on walking aids will also increase the fear of falling.

Several factors have a positive relationship with fear of falling; therefore, through this study, we want to identify the strongest risk factors that have been mentioned. So, it will be very helpful in determining the intervention, especially sports activities appropriate for the elderly who can support the maintenance of independence, function, health, and safety for them so it can be used as a preventive effort to reduce the incidence rate of fall in the elderly (Greenberg, 2011).

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

This study was carried out at private and government nursing homes, St Yosef nursing home, Surya nursing home, Usia nursing home, Griya Wredha nursing home, Anugerah Surabaya nursing home, and Yayasan Cinta Kasih Ibu Teresa, between 1 March and 29 May 2016. The study protocol was approved by the ethical committee on health research, Faculty of Medicine, Airlangga University, Indonesia. Informed consent was obtained from all of the respondents.

This study was conducted at 155 elderly determined by a proportional random sampling technique. Independent variables in this study are age, gender, previous fall history, use of a walker, depression status, and balance ability, while the dependent variable is fear of falling. The data were obtained by using questionnaire. The questionnaire containing questions about age, gender, previous fall history and use of a walker. To fill in the age data, the respondents fills his / her age in the questionnaire in year, gender, for the data of previous fall history, respondents select "yes" or "no" items in the questionnaire, and for the data of the use of the walker, respondents select item "yes" or "no" in the questionnaire.

To obtain the fear of falling data, we used the Questionnaire Modified Fall Efficacy Scale Indonesia Version with content validity item in the range of 0.857 - 1 (valid value > 0.78), while the Sum-Content Validity Index obtained the result 0.93 (valid value > 0.9) with Cronbach's alpha value 0.948, and to obtain depression data we used the Indonesian version of the geriatrics depression scale (GDS) questionnaire with Cronbach's alpha value of 0.88 (Himawan, Rinawaty, & Wirawan, 2014), in addition, we used the Time Up and Go Test (TUGT) with inter-rater of 0.94 and intra rater of 0.95 to obtained balance walking data (Asnandra, 2009).

The data were recapitulated, entered into the SPSS program and analyzed. Spearman test was used to identify correlation for age, depression, and fear of falling and the other data used Contingency Coefficient to identify the correlation between gender, previous falls history, use of a walker, balance ability with fear of falling. To identify the risk factor, binomial logistic regression was used.

## RESULTS

Characteristics of respondents in this research are average 76 years with a percentage equal to 70.3% and female. Of the 155 respondents it was found 58.1% had experienced a fall. As many as 65.2% are not depressed. Respondents in this study, as many as 65.8%, had a risk of falling and 74.2% of them did not use a walker. A total of 49.7% of respondents have high concerns about falling (Table 1).

Table 1. Demographics (n: 155)

| Variable              | Sub Group           | Mean±SD/n(%) |
|-----------------------|---------------------|--------------|
| Age                   |                     | 76.3±8.02    |
| Gender                | Male                | 46 (29.7%)   |
|                       | Female              | 109 (70.3%)  |
| Previous fall history | Yes                 | 90 (58.1%)   |
|                       | No                  | 65 (41.9%)   |
| Use of a walker       | Yes                 | 40 (25.8%)   |
|                       | No                  | 115 (74.2%)  |
| Balance walking       |                     | 22.3±14.6    |
|                       | Risk of Falls       | 102 (65.8%)  |
| Depression            | No risk of Falls    | 53 (34.2%)   |
|                       |                     | 8.5±5.1      |
|                       | Normal              | 101 (65.2%)  |
|                       | Mild Depression     | 50 (32.3%)   |
|                       | Moderate Depression | 4 (2.6%)     |

Table 2. Correlation Analysis

| Variable              | Fear of Falling |          |
|-----------------------|-----------------|----------|
|                       | rs              | C        |
| Age                   | 0.228**         |          |
| Gender                |                 | 0.200*   |
| Previous fall history |                 | 0.374*** |
| Use of a walker       |                 | 0.367*** |
| Balance walking       |                 | 0.355*** |
| Depression            | 0.196*          |          |

\*p< .05;\*\*p< .01;\*\*\*p< .001

Table 3. Binomial Logistic Regression Test Analysis

|                       | B      | Sig.  | Exp(B) | 95% C.I.for EXP(B) |        | Cox & Snell R Square |
|-----------------------|--------|-------|--------|--------------------|--------|----------------------|
|                       |        |       |        | Lower              | Upper  |                      |
| Previous fall history | 1.424  | 0.000 | 4.153  | 1.913              | 9.016  | 0.276                |
| Use of a walker       | 1.365  | 0.006 | 3.914  | 1.474              | 10.395 |                      |
| Balance walking       | 1.425  | 0.001 | 4.159  | 1.820              | 9.501  |                      |
| Constants             | -2.116 | 0.000 |        |                    |        |                      |

Table 4. Chance of Fear of Falling

| Risk of Falls | Use of a walker | Previous fall history | % Chance of Fear of Falling |
|---------------|-----------------|-----------------------|-----------------------------|
| No            | No              | No                    | 10.76%                      |
| No            | Yes             | No                    | 32.06%                      |
| No            | No              | Yes                   | 33.36%                      |
| Yes           | No              | No                    | 33.39%                      |
| No            | Yes             | Yes                   | 66.23%                      |
| Yes           | No              | Yes                   | 67.57%                      |
| Yes           | Yes             | No                    | 66.23%                      |
| Yes           | Yes             | Yes                   | 89.07%                      |

Spearman test was used to identify correlation for age, depression, and fear of falling and the other data used Contingency Coefficient to identify the correlation between gender, previous fall history, use of a walker, and balance ability with fear of falling. The correlation analysis in this study showed that there was a moderate correlation between the previous fall history and the fear of falling (C = 0.374; p = 0.000), the use of walking aids with fear of falling (C = 0.367, p = 0.000) and the balance walking with fear of falling (C = 0.355; p = 0.000) (Table 2)

Multivariate analysis in this study used a binomial logistic regression test. We used this test because the correlation test of risk factors fear of falling to fear of falling is not strongly related and

we assume the possibility of any relationship between each risk factor. The previous fall history, the use of walkers and the current balance is the strongest risk factor for fear of falling (Cox & Snell R Square = 0.276). Respondents experiencing one of these three risk factors risk an average of four times more with high fears of falling (Exp (B) = 3,914-4,159) (Table 3). Respondents who do not have a risk of falling, do not use walking aids and do not have a previous fall history still have a chance of fear of falling by 10.76%. Respondents who are at risk of falling, using walking aids and having a previous fall history have a high probability of falling 89.07%. To identify the chance of power independent variable to the dependent variable, the researcher using the



formula  $P:1/1+e^{-y}$ . ( $Y = -2,116 + 1,425$  balance ability +1, and use of a walker +1, previous fall history). The formula used by researchers has a precision of 74.8%.

Equation:

$$H' = - \sum_{i=1}^n (P_i) (\log_2 P_i) \dots\dots\dots (1)$$

Remarks: .....

**DISCUSSION**

This study showed 58.1% of respondents had a history of previous falls. The result of the correlation analysis  $p = 0.000$   $r = 0.374$  indicating that the previous fall history has a moderate strength relationship with fear of falling. The logistic regression analysis test showed the result of significance  $p = 0.000$  with the positive direction indicated by the value of  $B = 1.423$ . This is by the theory that a person who often experiences a fall will increase the incidence of fear of falling (Jung, 2008). When viewed from the chances of respondents who have a history of falling and experiencing high fears they will fall, this obtained data of 33.3% and 76.62% of respondents who have a history of falls have high worries they will fall. Other studies with elderly respondents also reported that there was a significant correlation between previous fall history and fear of falling (Lopes, Costa, Santos, Castro, & Bastone, 2009). The fear of falling can be described depending on the experience of the previous fall and the increased fear of falling with the fall type (Arken et al., 1994). Fall events that cause serious injury further increase the fear of falling (Salkeld et al., 2000). Elderly people who have experienced a previous fall not only impact on their physical condition, but have an impact on the psychological conditions in which they will feel traumatized by such unpleasant events and afraid to fall again when they do the activity. This condition will have an impact on the decline in social activity and confidence.

This study has the result explain that although respondents who never fall but they have risk of falls and using a walking aid, they have a chance 66.23% fear of falling (Table 4). This is in line with previous research by Lopes et al. (2009) where the incidence of fear of falls occurred by 12% -65% in the elderly who live in the community, aged over 60 years and have no previous fall history. The results obtained in this study indicate that most respondents who have a fear of falling do not have a previous fall history (Lopes et al., 2009). This condition can occur because the fear of falling is a multifactor event, so that not only the previous fall history can cause fear

of falling. Elderly people who do not have a previous fall history may experience fear of falling. This fear can be a safeguard to be more careful to avoid the risk of falling, but also can be a risk when it results in limitations and lack of confidence when doing activities.

The previous fall history is one of the biological factors of fear of falling. To determine the appropriate intervention in this risk factor, it is necessary to examine the type of activity, the time of the fall, the frequency of fall, the injury suffered and the symptoms at the time of fall. If the elderly have a history of falling due to unsafe environmental causes for the elderly to walk, then appropriate intervention is to change the environment to be safe for the elderly, for example: to give a handle in every aisle used by the elderly to walk so that the elderly remain confident not to fall. Interventions that can be done in the elderly with a history of previous fall include trying to stay active, always positive thinking, take care of yourself and do relaxation exercises (Shaw, 2010).

For these three things, balance is one of the key moves (Allison, 2001). Balance, strength, and flexibility are needed to maintain good posture. These three elements are the basis for realizing a good road pattern for each individual. Important mechanisms for each individual to have a good balance involve the peripheral nervous system, proprioceptive (sense of joint position), vestibular and cerebral and visual (vision) (Skelton, 2017), otherwise known as postural control, which is the ability to maintain balance and orientation in the gravitational environment. According to Lopes et al. (2009), postural control consists of three components, peripheral sensory system, central system, and effector system, and the elderly will experience a decrease in function, as well as peripheral nerves. Central processing runs slowly as well as in the interpretation and sensory information of the system and recruitment of motor planning, and careful environmental responses. Peripheral nerves, skeletal muscle mass and muscle strength decrease in function causing postural control to be slower and weaker. This decrease in function will disturb the balance, which will ultimately lead to a greater risk of falling (Jette, 2012).

In this study data obtained 65.8% of respondents have the risk of falling. The result of the correlation analysis is  $p = 0.000$   $r = 0.355$ , which shows that the current balance has a medium relationship with the strength of the relationship. The logistic regression analysis test showed the result of significance  $p = 0.001$  with the positive

direction indicated by the value of  $B = 1.425$ . Research conducted by Boyd and Stevens (2009) shows a relationship between decreasing balance and fear of falling. Posture control, voluntary movement stability, and reaction maintain balance when being subjected to outside interference is the basis for maintaining balance. Postural control involves the integration of sensory, nervous, and musculoskeletal systems, so the center of mass remains at bases of support and center of gravity moves along with a change in the base of support so that balance can be formed (Miyamoto, Lombardi, Berg, Ramos, & Natour, 2004).

Another study reported that 78.91% of respondents experienced partial independence during transfer, 50.34% indicated a fear of falling through the tandem gait test (correlation  $r = 0.457$ ) and 31.39% decreased equilibrium (correlation  $r = 0.44248$ ) (Lopes et al., 2009). This is in line with this study that there is a relationship between the current balance and the fear of falling. Fear of fall is the result of the recruitment of agonist and antagonist muscle work while maintaining poor posture, abnormal road patterns, poor balance strategy, depending on assistive devices that ensure stability and increased risk of falls in the elderly. When a person is feeling unbalanced when doing activities, especially walking, this will directly make the individual afraid to perform activities because of changes in the balance that can consciously cause a fall when forced to move. Likewise, in the elderly, physical changes are closely related to the balance in walking. The chance of respondents experiencing high concerns they will fall in respondents who have a risk of a fall is 33.39%. Medical conditions associated with a disturbance of equilibrium greatly affect the increased fear of falling because people with impaired balance have lost the confidence to rest with the foot, especially when walking (Kumar, Venu Vendhan, Awasthi, Scholar, & Tiwari, 2008). Therefore, it is necessary to identify the main factors causing the imbalance so that appropriate interventions can be given to improve the balance of the elderly.

To determine the appropriate intervention of this risk factor, an examination consisting of a path pattern examination, balance and joint function on the lower extremities is required. One of the interventions that can improve balance is tai chi gymnastics. This is shown in a study conducted by Scheffer, Schuurmans, van Dijk, van der Hooft, and de Rooij (2007) which found that there is an increase in balance during activity. Tai chi is a sport that contains slow, rhythmic movements, many involving

trunk movements, weight transfer, coordination, and pedestrian refinement. This gymnastic activity is performed for 60-90 minutes for two sessions per week.

This study shows 25.8% of respondents using road aids. The result of the correlation analysis  $p = 0.000$   $r = 0.367$  indicates that the use of the walker has a relation with the medium strength of the relationship. The logistic regression analysis test showed the result of significance  $p = 0.006$  with the positive direction indicated by value  $B = 1.365$ . Opportunities of respondents using of road aids experienced high concerns about falling (32.06%). The elderly use walking aids for various reasons, namely as a therapeutic tool to train post-injury walking skills, the elderly with neurological disorders, and to further reduce the fear of falling (World Health Organization, 2007). The use of a walker has a protective effect on falls in the elderly as it helps elderly people with mobility limitations when engaging in activities with disturbances from the environment (Rayel, Land, & Gutheil, 1999). Elderly using a walker already have concerns about falling if they do activities. This is in line with the theory so they compensate by using a walker to reduce the fear of falling.

This is in line with research conducted by Multani and Verma (2007) in 43 elderly people ( $\geq 60$  years) where 22 people (51%) used a walker at least one year. The reason for the respondents using the walker was because they were afraid of falling as much as 54.5%, while the other reason was finding security (27.3%), and habituation following surgery/injury (18.2%).

This study also obtained the data of respondents who do not use a walker, but have a high concern they will fall, as many as 45 people (58.44%). Elderly do not use walkers because they feel embarrassed / considered disabled, elderly and feel by using a walker it will restrict its activity because the use of a walker can affect the pattern of the road by inhibiting swing pattern, affect posture, reduce road speed, step length and swing time, and stance time (World Health Organization, 2007). It will cause more fear of falling. Besides, the elderly judge that the environment around them does not support them to use the walker. Another thing that causes those who do not use the walker, but still experience high worries they will fall, with 32 respondents have a history of falling before, 32 people have a risk of falling, and 22 people have a history of previous fall and have the risk of falling.

Some elderly people have difficulty when using a walker. Therefore, they should be trained in advance

in the use of a walker, especially in the elderly, on how to use the right aids so that the elderly are confident in using the tool so that the fear of falling can be reduced (Bradley & Hernandez, 2011).

This study reported that the probability of experiencing heightened fear of fall over those who do not have a risk of falling / balancing when walking well, not having a previous fall history and not using a walker is 10.76%. This concern can be a protective order to be more careful to avoid the risk of falling during the move.

Opportunities experiencing heightened concerns they will fall over those who have had a previous fall history and use the walker is 66.23%. One study reported that, from 199 respondents, 56 respondents (28.4%) often experienced a fall in the last 12 years, eight respondents (4.1%) had experienced a fall of one time to cause injury and 32 respondents (16.2%) never experienced a previous fall without causing injury. Respondents who had experienced the fall using a walker and experienced fear of falling (Roman de Mettelinge & Cambier, 2015). The elderly who have experienced a fall have low confidence when doing activities for fear of falling owned. To increase confidence to feel a sense of security while doing activities and avoid the risk of falling back, some elderly use a walker because it helps to maintain balance while on the move.

People who have a risk of falling / balancing on a bad run and using a walker have a chance of high worries will fall by 67.57%. The use of a walker indicates the occurrence of a balance disorder or may cause one to lose balance due to an increase in attention requirement (Public Health Agency of Canada, 2005), and it can cause fear of falling.

People who have a risk of falling/balancing on a bad run and having a previous history of falling have a chance of high worries they will fall by 66.23%. Ability to maintain balance while on the move/walking is done by several systems in the body. When considering elderly experiencing a decline in anatomical and physiological functions, the ability will be reduced, resulting in the elderly often experiencing a fall during the move. Therefore, the elderly who have often experienced a fall because of balance going bad will experience the fear of falling to a higher extent.

According to this study, if people have a risk of falling / balancing when walking is bad, having a history of previous falls and using a walker, they will have a chance of experiencing high worries they will fall by 89.07% (Table 4). This is because of the three things are the most dominant factors in the fear of falling. The elderly having a poor balance will feel insecure when using foot as a pedestal. This causes

an increased risk of falling in the elderly. The elderly who had fallen had a sense of trauma and confidence reduction during the move, so used a walker. The use of a walker will also cause the elderly to have unusual road patterns, reduce swing while walking, affect posture, reduce road speed, length of step and stance time, and then will increase worries of fall.

## CONCLUSION

The strong predictor of the fear of falling in the elderly was the use of walkers, balance and previous fall history. Therefore, based on this study people who have responsibility in the nursing home have to provide regularly activities such as gymnastics which can improve the balance of the elderly, also provide consultation for the elderly to be able to increase self-confidence, especially for those who have a history of previous falls, and modify the environment to add handrails in the area used by the elderly to reduce fears of falling.

## REFERENCES

- Allison L., F. K. (2001). *Balance And Vestibular Disorder, Neurological Rehabilitation* (4th ed.). Mosby.
- Arken, C. L., Lach, H. W., Birge, S. J., & Miller, J. P. (1994). The Prevalence and Correlates of Fear of Falling in Elderly Persons Living in the Community. *American Journal of Public Health*, *84*, 565–570.
- Asnandra, N. (2009). *Uji Reliabilitas Time Up and Go Test pada Lansia Perempuan*. Politeknik Kesehatan Surakarta.
- Austin, N., Devine, A., Dick, I., Prince, R., & Bruce, D. (2007). Fear of falling in older women: A longitudinal study of incidence, persistence, and predictors. *Journal of the American Geriatrics Society*, *55*(10), 1598–1603. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1532-5415.2007.01317.x>
- Boyd, R., & Stevens, J.A. (2009). Falls and fear of falling : burden , beliefs and behaviours. *Oxford Journal*, *38*, 423–428. <https://doi.org/10.1093/ageing/afp053>
- Bradley, S. M., & Hernandez, C. R. (2011). Geriatric assistive devices. *American Family Physician*, *84*(4), 405–411.
- C.Scheffer, A., J.Schuurmans, M., Dijk, N. van, Hooft, T. Van der, & de Rooij, S. E. . (2008). Fear of falling : measurement strategy , prevalence , risk factors and consequences among older persons. *Age and Ageing*, *37*, 19–24. <https://doi.org/10.1093/ageing/afm169>
- Fletcher, P. C., & Hirdes, J. P. (2004). Restriction in activity associated with fear of falling among community-based seniors using home care services. *Age and Ageing*, *33*(3), 273–279. <https://doi.org/10.1093/ageing/afh077>
- Friedman, S.M. (2002). Falls and Fear of Falling:

- Which Comes First? A Longitudinal Prediction Model Suggests Strategies for Primary and Secondary Prevention. *Journal of the American Geriatrics Society*, 50:1329-1335.
- Greenberg, S. A. (2011). Assessment of Fear of Falling in Older Adults : The Falls Efficacy Scale-International ( FES-I ). *Hartford Institute for Geriatric Nursing*, 45(29). <https://doi.org/10.1159/000320054>.
- Himawan, K. ., Rinawaty, W., & Wirawan, H. . (2014). Effect of reminiscence group therapy on depressive symptoms of the nursing home elderly residents in Tangerang, Indonesia: A pilot study. *The Guidance Journal*, 45(1), 1-22.
- Howland, J. (1998). Covariates of Fear of Falling and associated activity curtailment. *Gerontologist*, 38(5).
- Jacobs, M., & Fox, T. (2008). Using the “ Timed Up and Go / TUG ” Test to Predict Risk of Falls. *Assisted Living Consult*, (April).
- Jette, A. M. (2012). Fear-of-Falling in Older Persons. *Fear of Falling in Older Persons*.
- Jung, D. (2008). Fear of Falling in Older Adults: Comprehensive Review. *Asian Nursing Research*, 2(4), 214-222. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1976-1317\(09\)60003-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1976-1317(09)60003-7)
- Kumar, S., Awasthi, S., Sharma, V.P., Vendhan, G.H., & Tiwari, M. (2008). Relationship Between Fear of Falling, Balance Impairment and Functional Mobility in Community Dwelling Elderly. *Indian Journal of Physical Medicine and Rehabilitation*, 19(482), 48-52.
- Lach, H. W. (2005). Incidence and risk factors for developing fear of falling in older adults. *Public Health Nursing*, 22(1), 45-52.
- Legters, K. (2002). Fear of Falling. *Physical Therapy (Journal of the American Physical Therapy Association)*, 82 no.3, 264-272. Retrieved from <https://www.msconnection.org/Blog/November-2013/Fear-of-Falling>
- Lopes, K.T., Costa, D.F., Santos, L.F., Castro, D.P., & Bastone, A.C. (2009). Prevalence of fear of falling among a population of older adults and its correlation with mobility , dynamic balance, risk and history of falls. *Revista Brasileira de Fisioterapia*, 13(June), 223-229.
- Miyamoto, S. T., Lombardi, I., Berg, K. O., Ramos, L. R., & Natour, J. (2004). Brazilian version of the Berg balance scale. *Brazilian Journal of Medical and Biological Research*, 37(9), 1411-1421. <https://doi.org/10.1590/S0100-879X2004000900017>
- Murphy, S. L. (2002). Characteristics Associated with Fear of Falling and Activity Restriction in Community-Living Older Persons. *J Am Geriatr Soc*, 50 (3).
- Multani, N.K., & Verma, S. K. (2007). *Principles of Geriatric Physiotherapy*.
- Public Health Agency of Canada. (2005). *Report on Seniors' falls in Canada*. Canada: Minister of Public Works and Government Services Canada.
- Rayel, M. G., Land, W. B., & Gutheil, T. G. (1999). Dementia as a risk factor for homicide. *J-Forensic-Sci*, pp. 565-567.
- Roman de Mettelinge, T., & Cambier, D. (2015). Understanding the relationship between walking aids and falls in older adults: a prospective cohort study. *Journal of Geriatric Physical Therapy (2001)*, 38(3), 127-132. <https://doi.org/10.1519/JPT.0000000000000031>
- Salkeld, G., Cameron, Cumming, R. G., Easter, S., Seymour, J., Kurrle, S. E., & Quine, S. (2000). Quality of life related to fear of falling and hip fracture in older women: a time trade off study. *British Medical Journal*, 320, 341-346.
- Scheffer, A. C., Schuurmans, M. J., van Dijk, N., van der Hooft, T., & de Rooij, S. E. (2007). Fear of falling: measurement strategy, prevalence, risk factors and consequences among older persons. *Age and Ageing*, 37(1), 19-24. <https://doi.org/10.1093/ageing/afm169>
- Shaw, G. B. (2010). *Fear of Falling and Anxiety*. Retrieved from <http://www.cato-unbound.org/2010/04/07/richard-thaler/fear-of-falling/>
- Skelton, T. (2017). Risk Factors for Falls. *National Center for Injury Prevention and Control*, 12.
- Victorian Quality Council. (2004). *Minimising the Risk of Falls & Fall-related Injuries*. Melbourne Victoria: Metropolitan Health and Aged Care Services Division.
- WHO. (2004). *What are the main risk factors for falls amongst older people and what are the most effective interventions to prevent these falls?* (March).
- World Health Organization. (2007). *WHO Global Report on Falls Prevention in Older Age WHO Global Report on Falls Prevention in Older Age*. Perancis: WHO.



Original Research

## The Effects of Acceptance and Commitment Therapy (ACT) on Depression in TB-HIV Co-infection Patients

Avin Maria<sup>1</sup>, Untung Sujianto<sup>2</sup>, and Niken Safitri Dyan Kusumaningrum<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Master Program in Nursing, Diponegoro University, STIKES Panti Rapih, Jogjakarta, Indonesia

<sup>2</sup>Lecturer of Nursing Department, Faculty of Medicine, Diponegoro University, Semarang, Indonesia

### ABSTRACT

**Introduction:** The most common psychological problem in TB-HIV coinfection patients is depression. Acceptance and Commitment Therapy (ACT) is an intervention that encourages participants to change their relationships with their thoughts and physical sensations through mechanisms of acceptance and value-based action. This present study has been carried out to investigate the effectiveness of ACT in treating TB-HIV coinfection patients.

**Methods:** This research was a quasi-experiment. This study involved 62 respondents diagnosed TB-HIV coinfection by doctor, experienced mild depression to severe depression, able to communicate well and have not hearing loss. ACT was given by a researcher with six sessions) one session per day) held in the intervention group. Data were collected using Beck Depression Inventory (BDI) questionnaires. Data analysis use paired t-test to determine the differences in value of depression on pre-test and post-test in each group. Data were analyzed using the independent t-test to determine the effect of ACT on depression.

**Results:** The majority of respondents were male (66.1%). Most of the early adult and older adult respondents had moderate depression, while middle-aged adult mostly had severe depression (50%). The fully unemployed respondents had severe depression (100%). The analysis results showed that there was a more significant decrease in depression in the intervention group given ACT compared to the control group (p value =0.00).

**Conclusion:** ACT has an effect on reduce depression of TB-HIV coinfection patients. ACT is recommended to be developed as a nursing intervention that can be given to patients who are depressed.

### ARTICLE HISTORY

Received: February 7, 2020

Accepted: May 9, 2020

### KEYWORDS

depression; TB-HIV coinfection; acceptance and commitment therapy

### CONTACT

Avin Maria

✉ [maria.avin@gmail.com](mailto:maria.avin@gmail.com)

Master Program in Nursing, Diponegoro University, STIKES Panti Rapih, Jogjakarta, Indonesia

**Cite this as:** Maria, A., Sujianto, U., & Kusumaningrum, N.S.D. (2020). The Effects of Acceptance and Commitment Therapy (ACT) on Depression in TB-HIV Co-infection Patients. *Jurnal Ners*, 15(1). 66-71.  
doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.20473/jn.v15i1.17793>

### INTRODUCTION

HIV/AIDS is one of the most devastating illness that people have ever faced (Bhatia & Munjal, 2014). HIV/AIDS is still a global health problem (Tran et al., 2019). Prevalence of people with HIV/AIDS in the world until end 2018 was recorded as many as 37.9 million people (UNAIDS, 2019). HIV/AIDS will cause the immune system to weaken so that the CD4 count will decrease. As a result, HIV/AIDS patients become more susceptible to various diseases, especially infectious diseases (opportunistic infections). Opportunistic infections that most often occur in people living with HIV/AIDS is tuberculosis (TB). TB

remains the leading cause of death among people living with HIV, accounting for around one in three AIDS related deaths. The TB virus will actively develop when the immune system damage gets heavier when the condition of patients with HIV/AIDS have a CD4 count below 200 (Maartens et al., 2014).

In the individual host, the two pathogens, Mycobacterium tuberculosis and HIV, potentiate each other, accelerating the deterioration of immunological functions. Both TB and HIV are heavily stigmatized diseases, and diagnoses may lead to poor psychological health outcomes (Bruchfeld et al., 2015).

Depression is the most common psychological disorder with TB-HIV (Larson et al., 2017). Depression characterized by persistent sadness and a loss of interest in activities that people normally enjoy, accompanied by an inability to carry out daily activities, poor concentration, pessimistic thoughts and biological symptoms (poor appetite and sleep difficulties) (Kim et al., 2015; Tran et al., 2019). The incidence of depression in TB-HIV patients is 28% (Deribew et al., 2013). Despite its prevalence, depression is commonly underdiagnosed and consequently untreated in general medical population (Bhatia & Munjal, 2014).

Depression causes patients to be less likely to adhere to the consultation schedule, poor HIV treatment outcomes, not adhere to therapeutic doses, drug, and alcohol abuse (Gebrezgiabher et al., 2019; Todd et al., 2017; Uthman et al., 2014). This will cause the patient's immune status to decrease. The final impact, the mortality rate will increase (Larson et al., 2017).

Interventions to deal with depression have been carried out, namely Cognitive Behavior Therapy (CBT) (Mohamadian et al., 2018), Internet-based intervention (Karyotaki, 2018), Logo Therapy (Mohammadi et al., 2014), Psychotherapy and Exercise study (Lofgren et al., 2018). Acceptance and Commitment Therapy (ACT) is one of the interventions for reduce depression that has been developed by Zettle & Hayes in 1986. ACT helps someone to reduce the problems experienced by increasing the patients awareness and abilities of what they want in their life and aims to improve functioning and quality of life by increasing psychological flexibility (Bramwell & Richardson, 2018).

ACT is as effective as other established psychological interventions in treating depression (A-Tjak et al., 2015). In ACT, depression is conceptualized as a secondary emotion that arises from struggling to avoid normal and adaptive emotional reactions to distressing life events, for example, loss (Far, Gharraee, Birashk, & Habibi, 2017). The core difference between ACT and other interventions is the central proposition that diagnostically distinct clinical disorders may be established and maintained through common processes that are rooted in the capacity for language. These common processes include psychologically deleterious experiential avoidance (Bai, Luo, Zhang, Wu, & Chi, 2020), which has been defined as an unwillingness to experience feelings, physiological sensations, and thoughts, especially those that are negatively evaluated, as well as attempts to alter the form or frequency of these events and the contexts that occasion them (Twohig, 2012).

A recent meta-analysis concluded that ACT was effective to reduce depression in personality disorder patient, mental disorder patient, cancer patient, male smokers, and university students. In this study, ACT was given between four weeks until 16 weeks. The session was given once or twice per week (Bai et al., 2020). There have been several studies of ACT to reduce depression, especially in mental disorder outpatients. However, study about ACT on TB-HIV patients has never been done before. Therefore, in the present study, the aim is to investigate the effectiveness of Acceptance and Commitment Therapy (ACT) in treating depression in TB-HIV coinfection inpatients.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

This study was a quasi-experimental method with a pre-test and post-test design with comparison group design, which was conducted from December 2018 until February 2019. Before data collection, this study obtained ethics approval from Aisyiyah University, Yogyakarta (No. 727/KEP-UNISA/XII/2018).

The population in this study was TB-HIV coinfection patients who were hospitalized in Yogyakarta Regional Public Hospital and Sleman Regional Public Hospital. The sample was selected through the consecutive sampling method and divided into two groups, the experimental group and the control group. The inclusion criteria were patients who have been diagnosed TB-HIV coinfection by doctor, experienced mild depression to severe depression, and able to communicate well. The exclusion criterion was patients who have hearing loss.

The number of people in each group was 31 people. The experimental group members participated in six sessions (one session per day). Each session was given in 60 minutes. They were also given ACT module. No intervention was done in the control group by the researcher. However, the control group still received usual care from hospital. After data collection was done, the control group was also explained about ACT and given the ACT module. It was expected that this study has applied the principle of justice.

The ACT sessions are 1) Acceptance (willingness to open fully to unwanted experiences such as difficult thoughts, memories, or emotions); 2) Cognitive defusion (being able to step back from unwanted experiences without getting stuck in them); 3) Present moment (being mindful and aware of one's experiences); 4) Self as a context (maintaining perspective about oneself within one's experiences); 5) Valuing (staying connected to personal values or areas of life that are important) and 6) Commitment (engaging in actions that move toward important aspects of life).

Data were collected using Beck Depression Inventory (BDI) Indonesia Version questionnaires that consist of cognitive, affective and somatic

Table 1. Distribution of both groups regarding their sociodemographic characteristics

| Characteristics              | Intervention (n=31) | Control (n=31) | Total (n=62) | p     |
|------------------------------|---------------------|----------------|--------------|-------|
|                              | n (%)               | n (%)          | n(%)         |       |
| Gender                       |                     |                |              | 0.125 |
| Male                         | 19 (61.3%)          | 22 (71%)       | 41(66.1%)    |       |
| Female                       | 12 (38.7%)          | 9 (29%)        | 21(33.9%)    |       |
| Age                          |                     |                |              | 0.425 |
| Early Adult (18-40 years)    | 20 (64.5%)          | 18 (58.1%)     | 38(61.2%)    |       |
| Middle Adult (41-60 years)   | 7 (22.6%)           | 11 (35.5%)     | 18(29.1%)    |       |
| Late Adult (>60 years)       | 4 (12.9%)           | 2 (6.5%)       | 6(9.67%)     |       |
| Marital Status               |                     |                |              | 0.932 |
| Single                       | 13 (41.9%)          | 16 (51.6%)     | 29(46.7%)    |       |
| Widow/widower                | 8 (25.8%)           | 7 (22.6%)      | 15(24.2%)    |       |
| Married                      | 10 (32.3%)          | 8 (25.8%)      | 18(29.1%)    |       |
| Education                    |                     |                |              | 0.353 |
| Elementary School            | 5 (16.1%)           | 3 (9.7%)       | 8(13%)       |       |
| Junior High School           | 5 (16.1%)           | 5 (16.1%)      | 10(16.1%)    |       |
| Senior High School           | 14 (45.2%)          | 15 (48.4%)     | 29(46.7%)    |       |
| College                      | 7 (22.6%)           | 8 (25.8%)      | 15(24.2%)    |       |
| Last Job                     |                     |                |              | 0.893 |
| Not yet working              | 2 (6.5%)            | 1 (3.2%)       | 3(4.8%)      |       |
| Housewife                    | 5 (16.1%)           | 6 (19.4%)      | 11(17.7%)    |       |
| Laborer                      | 8 (25.8%)           | 8 (25.8%)      | 16(25.8%)    |       |
| Entrepreneur                 | 7 (22.6%)           | 7 (32.6%)      | 14(22.7%)    |       |
| PNS/TNI/POLRI                | 2 (6.5%)            | 0 (0%)         | 2(3.2%)      |       |
| Private                      | 7 (22.6%)           | 9 (29.0%)      | 16(25.8%)    |       |
| Complications of the disease |                     |                |              | 0.233 |
| Yes                          | 8 (25.8%)           | 6 (19.4%)      | 14(22.7%)    |       |
| No                           | 23 (74.2%)          | 25 (80.6%)     | 48(77.3%)    |       |

Table 2. Difference in BDI Scores on Pre-test and Post-test of Experimental Group and Control Group

| Variable   | Group              | Pre-test  | Mean  | SD   | P Value |
|------------|--------------------|-----------|-------|------|---------|
| Depression | Experimental group | Pre-test  | 20,38 | 6,34 | 0,000   |
|            |                    | Post-test | 12,29 |      |         |
|            | Control group      | Pre-test  | 21,38 | 1,50 |         |
|            |                    | Post-test | 21,67 |      |         |

Table 3. Distribution of Experimental and Control Group Regarding Indicator of BDI in Post-test

| Variable   | Experimental Group |      | Control Group |      | P value |
|------------|--------------------|------|---------------|------|---------|
|            | Mean               | SD   | Mean          | SD   |         |
| Depression | 12.29              | 4.93 | 21.67         | 4.52 | 0.000   |

depression symptoms with content validity item in the range of 0.51 and Cronbach's alpha value 0.90. The data were recapitulated, entered into SPSS program and analyzed. One Way ANOVA test was used to identify homogeneity of respondents' characteristics. Data analysis using paired t-test was used to determine the differences value of depression on pre-test and post-test in each group. Data analysis using independent t-test was used to determine the effect of ACT on depression in both groups.

## RESULTS

Characteristics of respondents in this research are majority was male (66.1%) in both the experimental group and the control group. The majority of respondents were early adult, both in the experimental group (64.5%) and the control group (58.1%). Based on the marital status, the majority of respondents had single status (46.7%). Based on

education, majority respondents had a senior high school education. Based on the presence of disease complications, more than half of the control group (80.6%) and experimental group (74.2%) had no complications of the disease. All of the respondents' characteristics have p value > 0.05, which means that both groups are homogeneous (Table 1).

Table 2 shows the results of the analysis of BDI scores on pre-test and post-test which found a significant reduction in depression symptoms in the experimental group that was equal to 8.09 (p=0.00). A greater reduction was found in the experimental group where the BDI scores mean before the ACT intervention was at 20.38 (moderate depression) and after the intervention, the BDI scores mean decreased to 12.29 (mild depression).

The control group had a BDI score mean of 21.38 (moderate depression) on pre-test and the average actually increased to 21.67 (moderate depression) on post-test. The average value actually increased by 0.29 with p value = 0.329 (> 0.05). Based on these

data, it can be concluded that there was a significant change in the condition of depression pre-test and post-test only in the experimental group.

The effect of Acceptance and Commitment Therapy (ACT) for reducing depression can be seen from the mean post-test scores in the intervention group and the control group (Table 3). Table 2 shows the difference in BDI scores in the control and experimental group after getting ACT. It can be said that there is a significant difference in the experimental and control groups among depression ( $p = 0.000$ ). Given the size of this effect, the rate is significant. Therefore, it can be said that Acceptance and Commitment Therapy (ACT) significantly reduces depression in TB-HIV coinfection patients.

## DISCUSSION

In the current study, the effectiveness of Acceptance and Commitment Therapy to reduce depression was investigated and the finding was positive. This result is consistent with the findings of previous studies. Heydari, Masafi, Jafari, Saadat, and Shahyad. (2018) showed that Acceptance Commitment Therapy for Razi Psychiatric Center staff had a positive effect on decreasing anxiety and depression (Heydari et al., 2018). Other study found that ACT was positive for relieving depression for patients with mild depression and depressed adults; depressive symptoms reduced significantly immediately after the intervention as well as at the three months of follow up (Bai et al., 2020).

In acceptance and commitment therapy, depression conceptualization is emotions related to past events, such as death or losing something, which prevents normal reactions and adaptation to stressful life events. In the above approach, the content of a depressed person's negative thoughts is not considered. The ACT intervention led to statistically significant reduction in depressive symptomatology. Moreover, mediational analysis showed that the improvement of acceptance during the intervention mediated the effects of the intervention on depressive symptomatology at follow-up (Bohlmeijer, Fledderus, Rokx, & Pieterse, 2011).

The decrease in BDI scores in the experimental group could be caused by ACT. This could occur because, through ACT, respondents were asked to make commitments. The commitment states what is important to the individual and when making a commitment the respondent will underline the choices made, thereby committing to influence the emotional response and coping of individual to react to the presence of stressors (Hayes & Waltz, 2010). This is in accordance with the results of the research obtained where, after receiving ACT treatment, the mean of BDI scores decreased up to 11.08. Majority respondents were in moderate level of depression on pre-test, while on post-test, majority respondents were in mild level of depression.

The mean of BDI score in the control group actually increased before and after treatment, from

21.38 to 21.67. According to observations, the level of depression increase that occurred in the control group respondents could be due to the length of stay. In the control group respondents, the majority underwent hospitalization for 8-10 days. This is consistent with previous research which states that depression can occur because of the length of stay of hospitalization. When patients undergo lengthy hospitalization, they experience conditions that result in a person's inability to relate interpersonally. Depression can be felt if individuals have a sensitivity to the environment. The existence of conditions such as separation from the closest person or loss of something can cause a person to experience depression (Nasronudin, 2012).

Evaluation of the level of depression after giving ACT was done by giving a questionnaire to the respondents and observations made directly by the researcher. According to observations, when ACT was first performed, the majority of respondents avoided telling stories or meeting face-to-face with researchers. The avoidance of being able to be open in conveying the burden and the problem experienced (experiential avoidance) can be caused by cognitive defusion in that the environment will be judged poorly if it conveys its burden too far. This is an indicator of the absence of psychological flexibility (the ability to think with several different concepts) in respondents. Without realizing it, avoiding behavior chosen as a strategy used, but is not effective for the long term. This is reflected in the reaction of respondents who are increasingly depressed because they feel alone in dealing with their illness (Bai et al., 2020).

In the third session 'present moment', the psychological knowledge of subjects was added. This means that the individuals were aware of all mental states, thoughts, and behavior in the present moment. Fourth session, 'self as a context', involved efforts to reduce the excessive focus on visualization or personal story (as victims) that the individuals had made for themselves. Fifth, 'valuing', was about helping the individuals to understand their basic personal values and identify them to convert to specific behavioral goals (to clarify the values). Finally, the last session 'commitment', involved motivating them to act responsibly toward the goals and values of the activities identified with the adoption of mental experiences. (Farb et al., 2018; Montgomery, Kim, & Franklin, 2011).

Because of these conditions, the ACT is important. ACT made it clear to respondents that it was important to provide space for themselves to accept unpleasant feelings and experiences so that they did not need to be avoided, and appreciation of other people's judgments that were not necessarily attached to them. ACT also made the respondents aware of the important things and expectations in life, and that it can change the perspective of the respondent in seeing the situation, and reduce the attachment to negative thoughts and feelings (Rauwenhoff, Peeters, Bol, & Van HeugtenVan, 2019).



This was proven in that, after the second meeting to the end, respondents felt happy and more open.

With the growing willingness to face and undergo the consequences obtained through ACT, there is a change in the cognition process where appraisal of situations that cause depression is no longer seen as something negative. When the meaning changes, which initially becomes negative neutral, the appraisal will change and the level of depression will also decrease. ACT also directs to improve their perspective to be more positive in dealing with problems through coping changes based on the emotions felt. The aim of ACT is to change the functions and context of behavior and thoughts; symptom reduction is not a treatment outcome (Hayes & Waltz, 2010).

Through ACT, the respondents were not only invited to accept, but were also facilitated to be able to set steps to overcome their problems along with the acceptance of the consequences. With the establishment of these measures, perceived resources can more reach demands as TB-HIV coinfecting patients. Thus, this can reduce the level of depression experienced (Syndrome, Maghsoudi, Razavi, Razavi, & Javadi, 2019).

This study has some limitations. First, these findings are based on self-reporting of people. Second, this study did not have follow-up period. Third, the lack of large sample size of the population and only at two hospitals could be mentioned as other potential limitation. Finally, further studies with larger sample sizes in multi-centers are suggested to clarify the results of this study. Follow-up post-test in longer period is needed, for example within one month after intervention. This is intended to know whether ACT has an effect on reducing depression in the long term. Investigating the effects of ACT on other patient outcomes such as quality of life, coping, adherence to treatment is recommended as is analyzing the patterns of all aspects of ACT on depression. It can be concluded that Acceptance and Commitment Therapy could reduce depression.

## CONCLUSION

There was a significant difference between the value of depression in the experimental group after being given Acceptance and Commitment Therapy compared to the control group. This means that ACT has the effect of reducing depression in TB-HIV coinfection patients. ACT is recommended to be developed as a nursing intervention that can be given to patients who are depressed. Nurses can now directly use ACT to intervene according to the actual situation, so as to improve service efficiency and effects.

## REFERENCES

- A-Tjak, J.G., Davis, M.L., Morina, N., Powers, M.B., Smits, J.A.J., & Emmelkamp, P.M.G. (2015). A Meta-Analysis of the Efficacy of Acceptance and Commitment Therapy for Clinically Relevant Mental and Physical Health Problems. *Psychotherapy and Psychosomatics*, 84, 30–36. <https://doi.org/10.1159/000365764>
- Bai, Z., Luo, S., Zhang, L., Wu, S., & Chi, I. (2020). Acceptance and Commitment Therapy (ACT) to Reduce Depression: A Systematic Review and Meta-analysis. *Journal of Affective Disorders*, 260(May 2019), 728–737. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jad.2019.09.040>
- Bhatia, M.S., & Munjal, S. (2014). Prevalence of depression in people living with HIV/AIDS undergoing art and factors associated with it. *Journal of Clinical and Diagnostic Research*, 8(10), 1–4. <https://doi.org/10.7860/JCDR/2014/7725.4927>
- Bohlmeijer, E.T., Fledderus, M., Rokx, T. A.J.J., & Pieterse, M.E. (2011). Efficacy of an Early Intervention Based on Acceptance and Commitment Therapy for Adults with Depressive Symptomatology: Evaluation in a Randomized Controlled Trial. *Behaviour Research and Therapy*, 49(1), 62–67. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/j.brat.2010.10.003>
- Bramwell, K., & Richardson, T. (2018). Improvements in Depression and Mental Health After Acceptance and Commitment Therapy are Related to Changes in Defusion and Values-Based Action. *Journal of Contemporary Psychotherapy*, 48(1), 9–14. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10879-017-9367-6>
- Bruchfeld, J., Correia-Neves, M., & Kallenius, G. (2015). Tuberculosis and HIV Coinfection. *Cold Spring Harbor Perspectives in Medicine*, 5(7), 1–15. <https://doi.org/10.1101/cshperspect.a017871>
- Deribew, A., Deribe, K., Reda, A.A., Tesfaye, M., Hailmichael, Y., & Maja, T. (2013). Do common mental disorders decline over time in TB/HIV coinfecting and HIV patients without TB who are on antiretroviral treatment? *BMC Psychiatry*, 13(1), 1. <https://doi.org/10.1186/1471-244X-13-174>
- Far, S.T., Gharraee, B., Birashk, B., & Habibi, M. (2017). Effectiveness of acceptance and commitment therapy and cognitive therapy in patients with major depressive disorder. *Iranian Journal of Psychiatry and Behavioral Sciences*, 11(4). <https://doi.org/10.5812/ijpbs.3459>
- Farb, N., Anderson, A., Rayindran, A., Hawley, L., Irving, J., Mancuso, E.,... Segal, Z.V. (2018). Prevention of relapse/recurrence in major depressive disorder with either mindfulness-based cognitive therapy or cognitive therapy. *Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology*, 86(2), 200–204. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1037/ccp0000266>
- Gebrezgabher, B.B., Abraha, T.H., Hailu, E., Siyum, H., Mebrahtu, G., Gidey, B.,... Angesom, T. (2019). Depression among Adult HIV/AIDS Patients Attending ART Clinics at Aksum Town, Aksum, Ethiopia: A Cross-Sectional Study. *Depression*

- Research and Treatment, 2019. <https://doi.org/10.1155/2019/3250431>
- Hayes, S., & Waltz, T. (2010). *Acceptance and Commitment Therapy In Cognitive Behavioral Therapy in Clinical Practice*. The Guilford Press.
- Heydari, M., Masafi, S., Jafari, M., Saadat, S.H., & Shahyad, S. (2018). Effectiveness of Acceptance and Commitment Therapy on Anxiety and Depression of Razi Psychiatric Center Staff. *Public Health*, 15. <https://doi.org/10.3889/oamjms.2018.064>
- Karyotaki, E. (2018). Internet Based Interventions for People with HIV and Depression. *Lanset*, 5(9), 474-475. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S2352-3018\(18\)30172-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S2352-3018(18)30172-3)
- Kim, J.L., Cho, J., Park, S., & Park, E.C. (2015). Depression symptom and professional mental health service use. *BMC Psychiatry*, 15(1), 1-12. <https://doi.org/10.1186/s12888-015-0646-z>
- Larson, H., Moverman, H., Saito, S., Frederix, K., Pitt, B., Maime, M., & Howard, A.A. (2017). Depressive Symptoms and Hazardous/Harmful Alcohol Use are Prevalent and Correlate with Stigma among TB-HIV Patients in Lesotho. *Physiology & Behavior*, 176(1), 139-148. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.physbeh.2017.03.040>
- Lofgren, S.M., Nakasujja, N., & Boulware, D.R. (2018). Systematic Review of Interventions for Depression for People Living with HIV in Africa. *AIDS and Behavior*, 22(1), 1-8. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10461-017-1906-3>
- Maartens, G., Ceum, C., & Lewin, S.R. (2014). HIV Infection: Epidemiology, Pathogenesis, Treatment, and Prevention. *Lanset*, 384, 2014 258-271. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736\(14\)60164-1](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(14)60164-1)
- Mohamadian, F., Bagheri, M., Hashemi, M.S., & Komeili Sani, H. (2018). The Effects of Cognitive Behavioral Therapy on Depression and Anxiety among Patients with Thalassemia: a Randomized Controlled Trial. *Journal of Caring Sciences*, 7(4), 219-224. <https://doi.org/10.15171/jcs.2018.033>
- Mohammadi, F., Fard, F.D., & Heidari, H. (2014). Effectiveness of Logo Therapy in Hope of Life in The Women Depression. *Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 159, 643 - 646. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.sbspro.2014.12.440>
- Montgomery, K.L., Kim, J. S., & Franklin, C. (2011). *Acceptance and Commitment Therapy: for Physiological and Psychological Illness*. National Association of Social Worker.
- Nasronudin. (2012). *HIV & AIDS. Pendekatan Biologi Molekuler, Klinis dan Sosial*. Airlangga University Press.
- Rauwenhoff, J., Peeters, F., Bol, Y., & Van Heugten, C. (2019). The Brain ACT study: acceptance and commitment therapy for depressive and anxiety symptoms following acquired brain injury: study protocol for a randomized controlled trial. *BMC*, 20(773), 1-10. <https://doi.org/10.1186/s13063-019-3952-9>
- Syndrome, M., Maghsoudi, Z., Razavi, Z., Razavi, M., & Javadi, M. (2019). Efficacy Of Acceptance And Commitment Therapy For Emotional Distress In The Elderly With Type 2 Diabetes : A Randomized Controlled Trial. *Dovepress*, 12, 2137-2143. <https://doi.org/10.2147/DMSO.S221245>
- Todd, J.V., Cole, S.R., Pence, B.W., Lesko, C.R., Bacchetti, P., Cohen, M. H., & Adimora, A.A. (2017). Effects of Antiretroviral Therapy and Depressive Symptoms on All-Cause Mortality Among HIV-Infected Women. *American Journal of Epidemiology*, 185, 869-878. <https://doi.org/10.1093/aje/kww192>
- Tran, B.X., Ho, R.C.M., Ho, C.S.H., Latkin, C.A., Phan, H.T., Ha, G.H.H., ... Zhang, M.W.B. (2019). Depression among Patients with HIV/AIDS: Research Development and Effective Interventions. *Environment Research Public Health*, 16, 1-15. <https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph16101772>
- Twohig, M. (2012). Acceptance and Commitment Therapy. *Cognitive and Behavioral Practice*, 19, 499-507. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cbpra.2012.04.003>
- UNAIDS. (2019). *Global HIV & AIDS Statistics*.
- Uthman, O.A., Magidson, J.F., Safren, S.A., & Nachega, J.B. (2014). Depression and Adherence to Antiretroviral Therapy in Low-, Middle- and High-Income Countries: A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis. *Current HIV/AIDS Reports*, 11, 291-307. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11904-014-0220-1>



Original Research

## The Effect of Nursing Intervention-based Levine Conceptual Model Program on Rehabilitation Process among Fracture Patients

Henrianto Karolus Siregar, Dudut Tanjung, and Nunung Febriany Sitepu

Faculty of Nursing University of Sumatera Utara, Sumatera Utara, Indonesia

### ABSTRACT

**Introduction:** The nursing intervention program is a strategy for the rehabilitation process among fracture patients. The Levine conceptual model program is a practical nursing theory using energy conservation, energy, structural integrity, personal integrity, and social integrity. The study aims to identify the effect of nursing intervention based on Levine's theory of the rehabilitation process among fracture patients.

**Methods:** A quasi-experimental with equivalent control group design was applied in this study. Sixty-two respondents were selected into the experimental group (n=31) and control group (n=31) by using a consecutive sampling technique. The patients' rehabilitation on fracture included sleep disorder, pain, anxiety, and family support as dependent variables. Researchers used the Sleep Quality Scale (SQS) instrument, the Numeric Rating Scale, the Hamilton Anxiety Rating Scale, and the family support scale. Data were analyzed using a Wilcoxon Signed Rank Test.

**Results:** The results showed a significant effect of patients' recovery on fracture among patients after receiving Levine-based nursing intervention than before receiving the intervention ( $p < 0.05$ ). The results of research on the nursing intervention program are based on Levine's conceptual model of sleep disorders, pain, anxiety, and family support ( $p < 0.05$ ). In conclusion, there was significantly different nursing intervention based on Levine in energy conservation, energy, structural integrity, personal integrity, and social integrity.

**Conclusion:** The nursing intervention program based on Levine's conceptual model could be part of independent nursing intervention to deal with recovery in fracture patients. Based on this description, the researcher is interested in examining the effect of nursing intervention based on Levine's conceptual model program on rehabilitation process among fracture patients.

### ARTICLE HISTORY

Received: April 8, 2020  
Accepted: May 15, 2020

### KEYWORDS

fracture patient;  
rehabilitation; levine  
conceptual model

### CONTACT

Henrianto Karolus Siregar  
✉ [henriantokarolussiregar@student.usu.ac.id](mailto:henriantokarolussiregar@student.usu.ac.id)  
✉ Master Program in  
Faculty of Nursing  
University of Sumatera  
Utara, Sumatera Utara,  
Indonesia

**Cite this as:** Siregar, H, K., Tanjung, D., & Sitepu, N, F. (2020). The Effect of Nursing Intervention-based Levine Conceptual Model Program on Rehabilitation Process among Fracture Patients. *Jurnal Ners*, 15(1). 72-78. doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.20473/jn.v15i1.18572>

### INTRODUCTION

Fracture condition is caused by pressure that exceeds the ability of the bone to withstand excessive stress on the bone. It could cause massive trauma and difficulty to perform activities (Einhorn & Gerstenfeld, 2015). Fractures cause malfunctioning parts of the body that can result in permanent disability and even cause death after the trauma experienced. It can cause significant changes in a person's life, with the result of loss of independence. Thereby, immediate treatment for fracture recovery is required (Buza & Einhorn, 2016). Fracture recovery is a stage of the fracture healing process that

starts from the beginning of the trauma until the fracture process, enabling the body to recover from the trauma experienced. Fracture recovery from injury due to trauma requires a different recovery time, from a few weeks to months, depending on the type of trauma, location, and severity of the fracture (Bhandari et al., 2008).

Data from the World Health Organization (WHO) in 2011 revealed fracture incidence of approximately 5.6 million people who died due to accidents, and 1.3 million people experienced permanent physical disabilities. In addition, Basic Health Research in the Republic of Indonesia (2018) also showed that fractures had significant impacts on lower limbs

(67.9%), upper limbs (32.7%), head (11.9%), back (6.5%), chest (2.6%), and abdomen (2.2%).

The prevalence of fractures in North Sumatera was 864 people, which included lower limb fractures as many as 549 people (63.5%), upper limb fractures were 250 people (28.9%), pelvic fractures were 39 people (4.5%), and spinal fractures as many as 26 people (3.1%) (Moesbar, 2013). A pilot survey conducted at H. Adam Malik hospital, Medan in 2018, showed that of 196 people, lower limb fractures accounted for 94, upper limb fractures 45, shoulder and upper arm fractures 31, and foot fractures 26.

Fracture patients often experience physical and psychological changes. The physical changes included sleeping disorder, pain, anxiety, and low family support (Potter, Perry, Stockert, & Hall, 2016), all of which could hinder the recovery process of fracture healing. Factors associated with fracture recovery include age, length of hospitalization, and other complications (Crowley, 2011). In maintaining the ability of fracture patients to resist obstacles, make appropriate adaptations, and deal with disabilities, a conceptual conservation model is required in this study. Fracture patients often have complex problems, such as sleep disorders, pain, anxiety, and low family support. Therefore, fracture patients have limited activities and are still dependent on other people around them (Paech, 2007).

The concept of the Levine model is a nursing intervention program that has various conservation principles. Levine's conceptual model has never been studied in fracture patients, so the researcher is interested to look at this phenomenon. Thus, it could impact on functional of life among individuals even when faced with difficult challenges. Levine's conceptual model aims to maintain the needs of individuals using the principle of energy conservation, conservation of structural integrity, conservation of personal integrity, and conservation of social integrity (Abumaria et al., 2015).

The conceptual model of the nursing intervention program is in accordance with operational standards of the procedure and the results of this study have a significant effect on the recovery of fracture patients. The complex problems previously stated can be overcome by carrying out nursing interventions based on Levine's conceptual model. The novelties in this study were the intervention of Levine's nursing intervention program among fracture patients and it aimed to identify the effect of nursing intervention based on the Levine concept on fracture recovery among fracture patients.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

A quasi-experimental study design was applied in this study to examine the effect of nursing intervention based on the Levine conceptual model program on the rehabilitation process among fracture patients. In the intervention group, the nursing intervention program was carried out based on the Levine conceptual model, while the control group was given

hospital-based nursing interventions. Nursing interventions based on Levine's conceptual model consist of four programs: Benson relaxation techniques, deep breathing relaxation techniques, progressive muscle relaxation techniques, and providing health education.

The frequency of nursing interventions based on Levine's conceptual model was carried out for six days and a duration of 40 minutes for each of the nursing problems. In the intervention group, Levine's conceptual program action was taken from each nursing intervention and evaluated every day for six days, whereas the control group was not given a nursing intervention based on Levine's conceptual model but only given based on hospital standards.

The study was conducted in H. Adam Malik Hospital, Medan, between August 10<sup>th</sup> and October 29<sup>th</sup>, 2019. Sixty-two samples consisted of 31 samples were allocated in the experimental group and 31 samples for the control group. Allocation techniques in this study consisted of patients included in the inclusion criteria. We applied a nonprobability sampling with consecutive sampling to select the samples. This method is a strategy to choose all individuals found and who met with the inclusion criteria (Polit & Beck, 2015).

The criteria inclusion included: (a) all hospitalized fracture patients aged between 17 to 65 years old, (b) patients with upper and lower limb fractures, (c) cooperative in discussion process, (d) rehabilitation length between 1 to 3 months. The data were gathered using a Sleep Quality Scale (SQS) to measure sleeping disorders. Hamilton Anxiety Rating Scale (HARS) was used to measure anxiety level (Hamilton, 1959). Hamilton Anxiety Rating Scale (HARS) was one of the first rating scales developed to measure the severity of anxiety symptoms and is still widely used today in both clinical and research settings. Family Support Scale (FSS) was used to measure family support (Espe-Sherwindt, 2008).

Before data collection process ethical consideration was approved by the ethics committee, Faculty of Nursing, North Sumatera University with ethical clearance number 1874/VIII/SP/2019. Informed consent was signed by all respondents who were willing to participate in this study.

## RESULTS

Three experts validated those questionnaires with the validation scores reported as: Sleep Quality Scale (SQS) 0.94, Hamilton Anxiety Rating Scale (HARS) 0.97 and Family Support Scale (FSS) 0.98. Test-retest was applied to measure the reliability of the questionnaire with Cronbach's alpha of Sleep Quality Scale (SQS) as 0.80, Hamilton Anxiety Rating Scale 0.86, and the Family support scale 0.81.

### Description of Respondents' Characteristics

Table 1 shows that the highest distribution of respondents' characteristics based on age among the intervention group was 17-25 years old (29.0%).

Table 1. The distribution of frequency and percentage of characteristic demographic data among the intervention and the control group (n=62)

| Characteristics                    | Intervention  |      | Control       |      |
|------------------------------------|---------------|------|---------------|------|
|                                    | n             | %    | n             | %    |
| <b>Aged</b>                        |               |      |               |      |
| 17-25 years old                    | 9             | 29.0 | 9             | 29.0 |
| 26-35 years old                    | 6             | 19.4 | 10            | 32.3 |
| 36-45 years old                    | 3             | 9.7  | 2             | 6.5  |
| 46-55 years old                    | 6             | 19.4 | 5             | 16.1 |
| 56-65 years old                    | 6             | 19.4 | 5             | 16.1 |
| >65 years old                      | 1             | 3.2  | -             | -    |
| Mean ± SD                          | 38.68± 16.782 |      | 36.55± 15.714 |      |
| <b>Gender</b>                      |               |      |               |      |
| Male                               | 21            | 67.7 | 26            | 83.9 |
| Female                             | 10            | 32.3 | 5             | 16.1 |
| Mean ± SD                          | 1.32± .475    |      | 1.16±.374     |      |
| <b>Education</b>                   |               |      |               |      |
| Junior high school                 | 4             | 12.9 | 1             | 3.2  |
| High school                        | 23            | 74.2 | 24            | 77.4 |
| Diploma 3                          | 1             | 3.2  | 3             | 9.7  |
| Bachelor                           | 3             | 9.7  | 3             | 9.7  |
| Mean ± SD                          | 4.10± .746    |      | 4.26±.682     |      |
| <b>Occupation</b>                  |               |      |               |      |
| Housewife                          | 5             | 16.1 | -             | -    |
| Entrepreneur                       | 10            | 32.3 | 17            | 54.8 |
| Private employees                  | 5             | 16.1 | 5             | 16.1 |
| Farmer                             | 1             | 3.2  | 4             | 12.9 |
| Student                            | 8             | 25.8 | 5             | 16.1 |
| Civil servant                      | 2             | 6.5  | -             | -    |
| Mean ± SD                          | 3.10±1.640    |      | 2.90±1.165    |      |
| <b>Duration of hospitalization</b> |               |      |               |      |
| One day to 1 week                  | 14            | 45.2 | 23            | 74.2 |
| 2 to 3 weeks                       | 10            | 32.3 | 6             | 19.4 |
| 1 to 2 months                      | 6             | 19.4 | 2             | 6.5  |
| Three months                       | 1             | 3.2  | -             | -    |
| Mean ± SD                          | 1.81± .873    |      | 1.32± .599    |      |

Also, the control group showed that most respondents were 26-35 years old (32.3%). The distribution of respondents based on gender among the intervention group was 67.7% male, while the control group also showed that most of them were male (83.9%). Regarding respondents' characteristics based on education, most of the respondents in the both the intervention group and control group were high school with 74.2% and 77.4%, respectively. In regard to distribution of respondents based on occupation, both the intervention group (32.3%) and the control group (54.8%), were entrepreneurs. In terms of the distribution of respondents based on the duration of hospitalization, it showed that most of them were hospitalized from between one day to 1 week, accounting for 45.2% of the intervention group and 74.2% in the control group. Analysis in the intervention group used the Kolmogorov Smirnov test while the analysis in the control group used the Mann Whitney Test.

### Rehabilitation of fracture patients

Table 2 shows that, in the distribution of patients' rehabilitation of fracture on sleep disorder among the

intervention group before receiving the Levine-based model of nursing intervention, the majority of sleep quality was poor, which is 26 respondents (83.9%). Whereas among the control group before receiving the standard care from the hospital, all 31 respondents (100%) had poor sleep quality. For the distribution of respondents after receiving the Levine-based nursing intervention, the majority of respondents had better quality of sleep (74.2%), and among the control group after receiving the standard intervention from the hospital, all respondents had a poor quality of sleep (100%).

The results of the study showed that the distribution of patients' rehabilitation of fractures on the pain level among the intervention group before receiving the Levine-based nursing intervention was 23 respondents (74.2%), while among the control group before receiving the standard intervention from the hospital, the majority of respondents with mild pain were 20 respondents (64.5%). For the distribution of respondents after receiving the Levine-based nursing intervention, all 31 respondents (100%) were mild pain, whereas among the control group after receiving the standard

Table 2. The distribution frequency and percentage on patients' rehabilitation of fractures among the intervention group and the control group before receiving the nursing intervention based on the Levine model (n=62)

| Rehabilitation of fracture patients | Intervention  |      |               |      | Control       |      |               |      |
|-------------------------------------|---------------|------|---------------|------|---------------|------|---------------|------|
|                                     | Pre           |      | Post          |      | Pre           |      | Post          |      |
|                                     | n             | %    | n             | %    | n             | %    | n             | %    |
| Sleep disorder                      |               |      |               |      |               |      |               |      |
| Very poor                           | 26            | 83.9 | -             | -    | -             | -    | -             | -    |
| Poor                                | 5             | 16.1 | -             | -    | 31            | 100  | 31            | 100  |
| Good                                | -             | -    | 8             | 25.8 | -             | -    | -             | -    |
| Very good                           | -             | -    | 23            | 74.2 | -             | -    | -             | -    |
| Mean ± SD                           | 66.10 ± 3.655 |      | 47.87 ± 6.328 |      | 90.55 ± 3.686 |      | 89.65 ± 4.294 |      |
| Min-Max                             | 59-73         |      | 38-56         |      | 85-99         |      | 80-99         |      |
| Pain                                |               |      |               |      |               |      |               |      |
| Light                               | 8             | 25.8 | 31            | 100  | 20            | 64.5 | 23            | 74.2 |
| Mild                                | 23            | 74.2 | -             | -    | 11            | 35.5 | 8             | 25.8 |
| Severe                              | -             | -    | -             | -    | -             | -    | -             | -    |
| Mean ± SD                           | 3.71 ± 0.529  |      | 2.06 ± 0.512  |      | 3.19 ± 0.703  |      | 3.10 ± 0.651  |      |
| Min-Max                             | 2-4           |      | 1-3           |      | 2-4           |      | 2-4           |      |
| Anxiety                             |               |      |               |      |               |      |               |      |
| Light                               | -             | -    | 1             | 3.2  | -             | -    | -             | -    |
| Mild                                | -             | -    | 30            | 96.8 | -             | -    | -             | -    |
| Severe                              | 31            | 100  | -             | -    | 31            | 100  | 31            | 100  |
| Mean ± SD                           | 58.19 ± 3.240 |      | 29.52 ± 5.476 |      | 56.19 ± 3.902 |      | 55.52 ± 4.419 |      |
| Min-Max                             | 52-64         |      | 20-43         |      | 51-63         |      | 47-63         |      |
| Family support                      |               |      |               |      |               |      |               |      |
| Good                                | -             | -    | 31            | 100  | -             | -    | -             | -    |
| Enough                              | 24            | 77.4 | -             | -    | -             | -    | -             | -    |
| Poor                                | 7             | 22.6 | -             | -    | 31            | 100  | 31            | 100  |
| Mean ± SD                           | 38.81 ± 7.534 |      | 61.84 ± 1.508 |      | 56.19 ± 3.902 |      | 54.97 ± 3.071 |      |
| Min-Max                             | 27-58         |      | 57-64         |      | 51-63         |      | 49-62         |      |

Table 3. The effect of the Levine-based nursing intervention on rehabilitation of fracture patients among the intervention group and the control group (n=62)

| Rehabilitation of fracture patients | Intervention |       |        |         | Control |       |        |         |
|-------------------------------------|--------------|-------|--------|---------|---------|-------|--------|---------|
|                                     | Mean         | SD    | Z      | p-value | Mean    | SD    | Z      | p-value |
| Sleep disturbance                   |              |       |        |         |         |       |        |         |
| Pretest                             | 88.77        | 4.318 | -4.862 | 0.000   | 90.55   | 3.686 | -2.032 | 0.042   |
| Posttest                            | 47.87        | 6.328 |        |         | 89.65   | 4.294 |        |         |
| Pain                                |              |       |        |         |         |       |        |         |
| Pretest                             | 3.71         | 0.529 | -4.824 | 0.000   | 3.19    | 0.703 | -1.732 | 0.083   |
| Post-test                           | 2.06         | 0.512 |        |         | 3.10    | 0.651 |        |         |
| Anxiety                             |              |       |        |         |         |       |        |         |
| Pretest                             | 58.19        | 3.240 | -4.862 | 0.000   | 56.19   | 3.902 | -1.604 | 0.109   |
| Posttest                            | 29.52        | 5.476 |        |         | 55.52   | 4.419 |        |         |
| Family support                      |              |       |        |         |         |       |        |         |
| Pretest                             | 38.81        | 7.543 | -4.865 | 0.000   | 56.19   | 3.902 | -1.486 | 0.137   |
| Posttest                            | 61.84        | 1.508 |        |         | 54.97   | 3.071 |        |         |

intervention from the hospital it showed that some of them were mild pain, with 23 respondents (74.2%).

Based on the results it shows that in regard to the distribution of patients' rehabilitation of fracture on anxiety among the intervention group before receiving the Levine-based nursing intervention all 31 respondents (100%) had severe anxiety, whereas in the distribution of respondents after receiving the Levine-based nursing intervention, the majority of them, as many as 30 respondents (96.8%) had severe anxiety and with 31 respondents (100%) among the

control group after receiving the standard nursing intervention from the hospital.

**The effect of the Levine-based nursing intervention on the rehabilitation of fracture patients among the intervention group and the control group**

Based on Table 3 of the bivariate analysis using the Wilcoxon Signed-Rank statistical test, it was obtained the significance value of p-value in the intervention group before and after the nursing intervention

program based on the Levine conceptual model for the recovery of fracture patients (sleep disturbance, pain, anxiety, and family support)  $\alpha = 0.000$  ( $p < 0.05$ ). Thus, it can be said that the nursing intervention program based on Levine's conceptual model influences the recovery of fracture patients (sleep disorders, pain, anxiety, and family support) in patients who experience fractures.

The results of the bivariate analysis using the Wilcoxon Signed-Rank statistical test showed no effect on the control group on fracture patient recovery (sleep disturbance  $\alpha = 0.042$ ,  $p < 0.05$ , pain  $\alpha = 0.083$ ,  $p < 0.05$ , anxiety  $\alpha = 0.109$ ,  $p < 0.05$ , and family support  $\alpha = 0.137$ ,  $p < 0.05$ ). Thus, it can be said that there is no significant effect of an intervention on recovery among fracture patients. There are sleep disorders, pain, anxiety, and family support in the control group in patients who have fractures.

## DISCUSSION

Based on the study, results showed that the Levine-based nursing intervention had a significant effect on sleep quality ( $\alpha=0.000$ ,  $p<0.05$ ). The nursing intervention conducted in this study to improve sleep in fracture patients is Benson's relaxation technique. This can improve sleep because it can stimulate endorphin hormone secretion. This hormone is related to the neurotransmitter serotonin, which has a role in the sleep process (Rambod et al., 2013). Benson and Proctor (2000) state Benson's relaxation techniques can be approved by a good environment. This finding showed significant effect on the sleep quality of the respondents ( $p$ -value 0.000). Rahman, Handayani, & Sholehah (2019) stated that the Benson relaxation technique could improve sleep quality among elderly patients.

The Levine-based nursing intervention also showed a positive effect on pain ( $\alpha=0.000$ ,  $p<0.05$ ). The results of the bivariate analysis using the Wilcoxon Signed Ranking statistical test showed no difference in the control group in pain ( $\alpha = 0.083$ ,  $p > 0.05$ ). Fracture patients with pain could use non-pharmacological management, such as deep breathing techniques (Black &, 2014). This study implemented the deep breathing relaxation technique to reduce pain among fracture patients. Based on the results, there is a significant effect on the intervention on pain among respondents ( $p$ -value 0.000). Another study from Sehon (2010) stated that deep breathing relaxation technique was effective in reducing pain post-operation for fracture.

Nursing intervention-based on the Levine model could also provide a positive impact on anxiety ( $\alpha=0.000$ ,  $p<0.05$ ). Zhao et al. (2012) said that progressive muscle relaxation techniques can be used to reduce anxiety, which can suppress sympathetic nerves and suppress tension experienced by respondents reciprocally so that counter conditioning will arise. Xie et al. (2016) state that progressive muscle relaxation techniques are effective in reducing anxiety in patients with limb fractures undergoing

surgery. Based on this intervention, it showed that there is a positive effect of the intervention on anxiety among respondents ( $p$ -value 0.000). A study from Hardono & Amirudin (2020) said that muscle progressive relaxation technique could reduce anxiety levels among pre operated fractures patients. In addition, another study from Zhao et al. (2012) also said that muscle progressive relaxation technique could be used to reduce anxiety and that it could suppress the sympathetic nerves and the tension experienced by the respondents reciprocally so that there will be counter conditioning.

Other findings showed positive effect of the Levine-based nursing intervention on family support ( $\alpha=0.000$ ,  $p<0.05$ ). Nursing interventions conducted in this study to improve family support in fracture patients were to provide health education. This family support can be in the form of task orientation that can be given to family, friends, and even neighbors (Friedman, Browden, & Jones, 2010). The health education was implemented to educate fracture patients. This finding indicated that there is a significant difference in the intervention on family support among respondents ( $p$ -value 0.000). The result was consistent with previous study from Helmi (2012) which said that there is a positive effect of health education on anxiety levels among pre-operated patients. The limitation of this study is that it still takes a long time to provide nursing intervention for the recovery of fracture patients so that nursing intervention can be felt and utilized by patients suffering from fractures.

## CONCLUSION

There is a positive effect of Levine-based nursing intervention on sleep disorder, pain, anxiety, and family support. The findings recommend applying the different instruments for measuring sleep disorder, pain, anxiety, and family support to identify the results effectively. Further studies are also needed to conduct a similar study with longer and expected duration and frequency of Levine-based nursing intervention. The results of this study can be an evidence-based nursing practice that can strengthen the body of knowledge of nursing, especially those related to the nursing intervention program based on Levine's conceptual model.

## REFERENCES

- Abumaria, I. M., Hastings-Tolsma, M., & Sakraida, T. J. (2015). Levine's Conservation Model: A Framework for Advanced Gerontology Nursing Practice. *Nursing Forum*. <https://doi.org/10.1111/nuf.12077>
- Benson, H., & Proctor, W. (2000). Keimanan yang menyembuhkan dasar-dasar respon relaksasi. Bandung: Kaifa.
- Buza, J. A., & Einhorn, T. (2016). Bone healing in 2016. In *Clinical Cases in Mineral and Bone Metabolism*. <https://doi.org/10.11138/ccmbm/2016.13.2.1>

- Bhandari, M., Busse, J. W., Hanson, B. P., Leece, P., Ayeni, O. R., & Schemitsch, E. H. (2008). Psychological distress and quality of life after orthopedic trauma: An observational study. *Canadian Journal of Surgery*. [https://doi.org/10.1016/s0276-1092\(09\)79482-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/s0276-1092(09)79482-9)
- Black, J. M. & H. (2014). Keperawatan Medikal Bedah Black Vol 3.Pdf. In 3.
- Crowley, K. (2011). Sleep and sleep disorders in older adults. In *Neuropsychology Review*. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11065-010-9154-6>
- Donsu, J. D. ., & Amini, R. (2017). Perbedaan Teknik Relaksasi Dan Terapi Musik Terhadap Kecemasan Pasien Operasi Sectio Caesaria. *Jurnal Vokasi Kesehatan*. <https://doi.org/10.30602/jvk.v3i2.113>
- Einhorn, T. A., & Gerstenfeld, L. C. (2015). Fracture healing: Mechanisms and interventions. In *Nature Reviews Rheumatology*. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nrrheum.2014.164>
- Evi, N., Rachmawati, I., & Budiarti, T. (2020). Levin's Conservation Model And Unpleasant Symptoms Theory In Nursing Care Of Pregnant Women With Preeklamsia: A Case Study. *Journal of Health Sciences*. <https://doi.org/10.33086/jhs.v13i01.556>
- Espe-Sherwindt, M. (2008). Family-centred practice: Collaboration, competency and evidence. Support for Learning. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9604.2008.00384.x>
- Friedman, M. M., Bowden, V. R., & Jones, E. G. (2010). *Family Nursing Textbook: Research, Theory, And Practice Of. Interpreter, Akhir Yani S. Hamid, Ed, 5.*
- Hamilton, M. A. X. (1959). The assessment of anxiety states by rating. *British journal of medical psychology*, 32(1), 50-55
- Hardono, Wahyudi, D. A., & Amirudin, Ikhwan. (2020). Pengaruh Pendidikan Kesehatan Preoperasi Terhadap Tingkat Kecemasan Pada Pasien Preoperasi Elektif Mayor Di Rskb Kurnia Medical Center Pringsewu Tahun 2019. *Jurnal Inovasi Kesehatan*.
- Karladani, A. H., Granhed, H., Kärrholm, J., & Styf, J. (2001). The influence of fracture etiology and type on fracture healing: A review of 104 consecutive tibial shaft fractures. *Archives of Orthopaedic and Trauma Surgery*. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s004020000252>
- Lin, P. C., & Lu, C. M. (2005). Hip fracture: Family caregivers' burden and related factors for older people in Taiwan. *Journal of Clinical Nursing*. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2702.2005.01130.x>
- Mirhadi, S., Ashwood, N., & Karagkevrekis, B. (2013). Factors influencing fracture healing. *Trauma*. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1460408613486571>
- Moesbar, N. (2013). Pengendara dan Penumpang Sepeda Motor Terbanyak Menderita Patah Tulang Pada Kecelakaan Lalu Lintas.
- Paech, M. (2007). *Nursing Theorists and Their Work* (6th edn). Contemporary Nurse. <https://doi.org/10.5172/conu.2007.24.1.106a>
- Polit, D.F.& Beck, C. T. (2015). *Nursing research: Generating and assessing evidence for nursing practice* 10th edition. In Wolters Kluwer Health. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s13398-014-0173-7.2>
- Potter, P. A., Perry, A. G., Stockert, P., & Hall, A. (2013). *Fundamentals of nursing*, 8th edition. In Notes.
- Rahman, H. F., Handayani, R., & Sholehah, B. (2019). Pengaruh Terapi Relaksasi Benson Terhadap Kualitas Tidur Lansia Di Upt Pelayanan Sosial Lanjut Usia Bondowoso. *Jurnal SainHealth*.
- Rambod, M., Pourali-Mohammadi, N., Pasyar, N., Rafii, F., & Sharif, F. (2013). The effect of Benson's relaxation technique on the quality of sleep of Iranian hemodialysis Patient: A randomized trial. *Complementary therapies in medicine*, 21(6), 557-584.
- Sehono, E. (2010). Pengaruh Teknik Relaksasi Guided Imagery Terhadap Penurunan Nyeri Pada Pasien Pasca Operasi Fraktur Di RSUD dr. Moewardi Surakarta. *Electronic Theses and Dissertation Universitas Muhammadiyah Surakarta*.
- Smeltzer, S. C & Barre, B. G. (2017). *Buku ajar keperawatan medikal-bedah Brunner & Suddarth*. In *Journal of Chemical Information and Modeling*. <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781107415324.004>
- Swanson, C. M., Shea, S. A., Stone, K. L., Cauley, J. A., Rosen, C. J., Redline, S., Karsenty, G., & Orwoll, E. S. (2015). Obstructive sleep apnea and metabolic bone disease: Insights into the relationship between bone and sleep. In *Journal of Bone and Mineral Research*. <https://doi.org/10.1002/jbmr.2446>
- Thomas, A. A., & D'Silva, F. (2015). Pain, anxiety & functional status of patients with lower limb fracture and dislocation after open reduction. *Nitte University Journal of Health Science*.
- Whiteing, N. L. (2008). *Fractures: pathophysiology, treatment and nursing care*. *Nursing Standard (Royal College of Nursing (Great Britain) : 1987)*. <https://doi.org/10.7748/ns2008.09.23.2.49.c6671>
- World Health Organization. (2011). *The global prevalence of fracture*. WHO.
- Xie, L. Q., Deng, Y. L., Zhang, J. P., Richmond, C. J., Tang, Y., & Zhou, J. (2016). Effects of progressive muscle relaxation intervention in extremity fracture surgery patients. *Western journal of nursing research*, 38(2), 155-168.
- Zairin Noor Helmi. (2012). Hubungan Antara Nyeri Fraktur Dengan Kualitas Tidur Pasien Yang Di Rawat Inap. *Journal of Chemical Information and Modeling*. <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781107415324.004>
- Zhao, L., Wu, H., Zhou, X., Wang, Q., Zhu, W., & Chen, J. (2012). Effects of progressive muscular



relaxation training on anxiety, depression and quality of life of endometriosis patients under gonadotrophin-releasing hormone agonist

therapy. *European Journal of Obstetrics and Gynecology and Reproductive Biology*.  
<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ejogrb.2012.02.029>



Original Research

## Hypnotherapy and Yoga Combination Decrease the Anxiety of Patients in Elective Preoperative

Basir Basir<sup>1</sup>, Sidik Awaludin<sup>2</sup>, and Arif Imam Hidayat<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Student of School of Nursing, Faculty of Health Sciences, Jendral Soedirman University, Purwokerto, Indonesia

<sup>2</sup>Lecturer of School of Nursing, Faculty of Health Sciences, Jendral Soedirman University, Purwokerto, Indonesia

### ABSTRACT

**Introduction:** Surgery is an experience that can cause anxiety, which, if not treated well, will cause some side effects. One of the forms of non-pharmacological therapy is hypnotherapy and yoga combination therapy. This study aimed to determine the effect of hypnotherapy and yoga combination therapy on anxiety scores in elective preoperative patients.

**Methods:** This study used a quasi-experimental pretest and posttest with control group design. This study involved 17 respondents in the intervention group and 17 respondents in the control group. The sampling technique used consecutive sampling. Data collection used the instruments of The Amsterdam Preoperative Anxiety and Information Scale (APAIS). The statistical test used was the Mann-Whitney test.

**Results:** The average age of respondents was 36.65 years old. In a majority, they were junior high school graduates who worked as employee. The major type of operation was tumor excision. The average anxiety scores before treatment in the intervention group were 14.71 (moderate anxiety) and decreased after being given hypnotherapy and yoga combination therapy to 9.47 (mild anxiety). The average anxiety scores before treatment in the control group were 15.71 (moderate anxiety) and decreased after deep breathing therapy to 13.76 (moderate anxiety). The difference test in anxiety scores of the intervention and control groups obtained p-value 0.015.

**Conclusion:** Hypnotherapy and yoga combination therapy can reduce anxiety scores in elective preoperative patients.

### ARTICLE HISTORY

Received: March 18, 2020

Accepted: May 8, 2020

### KEYWORDS

anxiety; deep breathing; hypnotherapy; preoperative; yoga

### CONTACT

Basir Basir

✉ [basirigd118@gmail.com](mailto:basirigd118@gmail.com)

📍 Faculty of Health Sciences, Jendral Soedirman University, Purwokerto, Indonesia

**Cite this as:** Basir, B., Awaludin, S., & Hidayat, A. I. (2020). Hypnotherapy and Yoga Combination Decrease the Anxiety of Patients in Elective Preoperative. *Jurnal Ners*, 15(1). 79-84. doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.20473/jn.v15i1.18291>

### INTRODUCTION

Surgery is all medical treatments that use invasive methods by opening or displaying parts of the body to be treated (Sjamsuhidajat & Jong, 2010). The surgery phase consists of pre, intra and post operative. The pre-operative stage is the initial stage of the surgical procedure, including the decision on the operation until the act of operation itself (Maryunani, 2014).

World Health Organization (WHO) data shows a significant increase in the number of patients who are undergoing operations. Data in 2011 recorded 140 million patients in all hospitals in the world, while data in 2012 increased to 148 million patients. In 2012, operation treatments were measured in

Indonesia and recorded 1.2 million patients (Hartoyo, 2015).

Preoperative anxiety impacts physiological and psychological responses. If preoperative anxiety is not handled well, it has some side effects such as sweating and frequent urination, in addition to which the patient will also experience anxiety or tension, changes in hemodynamic status, and it can continue to postoperative which can affect the immune response, causing longer recovery and longer healing in the wound after surgery (Gunawan & Kristinawati, 2018; Pereira, Figueiredo-braga & Carvalho, 2015).

Internal and external factors can affect preoperative patient anxiety. Internal factors consist of gender, age, level of knowledge, personality type, environment, and situation, while external factors

consist of the type of work, family, threats to the self-system, and threats to physical integrity (Yusuf, Fitriyasaki, & Nihayati, 2015).

Anxiety management is generally managed with pharmacological and non-pharmacological therapy. Hawari (2001) described antidepressants and anti-anxiety medicines (anxiolytic) as pharmacological treatments. The use of antidepressants and anti-anxiety medicines can help reduce anxiety, but it has negative effects such as drowsiness, breathing difficulty, and affects the recovery duration of operation patients (Bradt, Dileo, & Shim, 2013). Non-pharmacological therapies that can help reduce preoperative anxiety are hypnotherapy and yoga.

Research conducted by Lestari and Putri (2018) found that the combination of self-hypnosis and yoga exercises was effective in reducing anxiety. Hypnotherapy physiologically makes the body relax so that it can increase endorphins, which can reduce anxiety. It also makes the body feel comfortable and calm, while yoga can increase gamma amino butyric acids (GABA) which function to reduce arousal and aggression, anxiety, and are active in the function of excitation (Lestari & Putri, 2018; Yulinda, Purwaningsih, & Sudarta, 2017). Hypnotherapy method is to change the patients' ways of thinking using relaxation techniques, suggestions, while yoga uses the integration of a series of physical, mental health, mind movements, and is done continuously and regularly (, 2018; Cahyadi 2017). Hypnotherapy and yoga are therapies that both cause a relaxing effect. When the body relaxes, the endorphins increase, which is beneficial to reduce anxiety and to make the patient feel comfortable and calm. Hypnotherapy is expected to retain suggestions that have long-term effects, so that the therapeutic effects of combination hypnotherapy and yoga can maximally handle anxiety.

Medical record data were from Hj. Anna Lasmanah Regional Public Hospital Banjarnegara with 9916 patients treated in poly operation during 2018 and 27% of patients were scheduled elective operations from a poly operation. The results of a preliminary study of 10 elective operation patients showed that 90% of patients expressed anxiety in facing the planned operation. Anxious feelings are such as fear of operation and fear of something unexpected happening during operation. Anxiety management performed by nurses in preoperative patients was in using deep breathing techniques. From the results of the evaluation, seven patients said they were still anxious after being given deep breathing therapy. As the majority of patients still feel anxiety after deep breathing therapy, there is a need for new therapies that can help reduce anxiety. One of the therapies is a combination therapy of hypnotherapy and yoga which is expected to be more effective in reducing

anxiety scores. This research combines hypnotherapy and yoga which are complementary therapies that must be developed in the field of nursing. Based on the background phenomena above, it is necessary to study these. This study aimed to determine the effect of the combination of hypnotherapy and yoga on anxiety scores in elective preoperative patients at Hj. Anna Lasmanah Regional Public Hospital Banjarnegara.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

The study design used a quasi-experimental pre and posttest control group design. The population of this study was elective preoperative patients at Hj. Anna Lasmanah Regional Public Hospital Banjarnegara. The sampling technique was consecutive, which refers to the inclusion and exclusion criteria set by the researcher. Inclusion criteria: re elective surgery patients from surgical polyclinic, do not have a hearing problem, ages range from 18 - 65 years old, have composite consciousness and not experiencing mental disorders, willing to be a respondent, first-time experience operation, and their last education backgrounds are elementary and junior high school. Exclusion criteria: the patient is experiencing a worsening condition and requires immediate surgery, the patient resigns from being a respondent during the research process, and the patient experiences moderate to severe pain during the research process. The sample size was 34 respondents with 17 respondents as the intervention group and 17 respondents as a control group. This study used the Amsterdam Preoperative Anxiety And Information Scale (APAIS) instrument, which had been tested for validity and reliability by Firdaus (2014) on 102 preoperative respondents with the following results: The validity test of the APAIS instrument showed the r value for question 1 (0.864), 2 (0.773), 3 (840), 4 (0.868), 5 (829) and 6 (849). Question correlation had a good total value of  $r > 0.7$ . APAIS instrument reliability showed consistent internal results (Cronbach's alpha). Cronbach's alpha value for anxiety component (questions 1, 2, 4, and 5) obtained 0.825, while Cronbach's alpha value for information necessity component (questions 3 and 6) was obtained as 0.863. Good Cronbach's alpha value ranged from 0.7 to 0.9. Researchers conducted an anxiety assessment pretest to respondents using APAIS questionnaire, the experimental group received a combination of hypnotherapy and yoga therapy one by one, then respondents received therapy for 25 minutes, including yoga for 10 minutes and hypnotherapy for 15 minutes, while, in the first control group, they received deep breathing therapy

Table 1. Respondents' Characteristics (n=34)

| Characteristics            | Intervention |      | Control |      | p-value |
|----------------------------|--------------|------|---------|------|---------|
|                            | n            | (%)  | n       | (%)  |         |
| Gender                     |              |      |         |      |         |
| Male                       | 8            | 44.4 | 10      | 55.6 | 0.492   |
| Female                     | 9            | 56.2 | 7       | 43.8 |         |
| Education                  |              |      |         |      |         |
| Elementary School          | 7            | 46.7 | 8       | 53.3 | 0.730   |
| Junior High School         | 10           | 52.6 | 9       | 47.4 |         |
| Job                        |              |      |         |      |         |
| Farmer                     | 4            | 40   | 6       | 60   | 0.753   |
| Housewife                  | 6            | 54.5 | 5       | 45.5 |         |
| Employee                   | 7            | 53.8 | 6       | 46.2 |         |
| Surgery Type               |              |      |         |      |         |
| Mama Tumor Biopsy Excision | 4            | 50   | 4       | 50   | 0.938   |
| BPH Prostatectomy          | 2            | 40   | 3       | 60   |         |
| Appendectomy               | 3            | 50   | 3       | 50   |         |
| Tumor Biopsy Excision      | 6            | 60   | 4       | 40   |         |
| Hernia Repair              | 2            | 40   | 3       | 60   |         |
|                            | Mean         |      | SD      |      | p-value |
| Age                        | 36.65        |      | 13.919  |      | 0.338   |

Table 2. Description of Anxiety Mean Scores

| Anxiety                        | Mean (SD)     | Median | Min-Max | p-value |
|--------------------------------|---------------|--------|---------|---------|
| Pretest Intervention (n = 17)  | 14.71 (4.135) | 15     | 6-22    | 0.554   |
| Pretest Control (n = 17)       | 15.71 (5.520) | 17     | 6-24    |         |
| Posttest Intervention (n = 17) | 9.47 (3.223)  | 8      | 6-15    | 0.001   |
| Posttest Control (n = 17)      | 15.71 (5.520) | 17     | 6-24    |         |
| Pretest Intervention (n = 17)  | 14.71 (4.135) | 15     | 6-22    | 0.002   |
| Pretest Control (n = 17)       | 15.71 (5.520) | 17     | 6-24    |         |
| Posttest Intervention (n = 17) | 9.47 (3.223)  | 8      | 6-15    | 0.015   |
| Posttest Control (n = 17)      | 13.76 (5.142) | 14     | 6-24    |         |

for five times after the two groups did an anxiety score posttest assessment for respondents using the APAIS questionnaire. This study received ethical approval from the Faculty of Health Sciences, Jenderal Soedirman University, number: 242 / EC / KEPK / XII / 2019. Univariate data analysis was performed on the two research variables and produced data presented in the form of frequency distributions namely gender, education, job, and age using central tendency. Bivariate data analysis was performed using the Mann-Whitney test. The data normality test results obtained data were not normally distributed in the posttest intervention,  $p = 0.021$ . Homogeneity tests for the pre-groups of both groups using the Levine test results obtained  $p = 0.554$ , which means data similarity was homogenous.

## RESULTS

The distribution of respondents based on the gender of the majority were men (52.9%), the education of the majority of respondents was junior high school education (55.9%), the majority of respondents' jobs were employees (38.2%), the majority of operation types were excision tumor biopsy (29.4%) and the average age of respondents was 36.65 years old. Based on the table, there were no differences in the characteristics of respondents (gender, education,

job, type of operation, and age) between the intervention and control groups. Based on Table 1, it can be seen that the p-value is to determine the homogeneity of each respondent's characteristics (Table 1).

The mean score of anxiety before treatment in the intervention and control groups using the unpaired t-test obtained  $p = 0.554$ . Anxiety scores in both groups belonged to the moderate anxiety category (13-18). These data indicate there was no statistical difference in the mean score of anxiety scores before treatment in the intervention and control groups (Table 2).

The anxiety score in the intervention group showed the pretest with a median value of 15, on the posttest with a median value of 8 and a significance value of 0.001 ( $p < 0.005$ ). This meant that there were differences in anxiety scores before and after hypnotherapy and yoga combination therapy in the intervention group. The anxiety score in the control group showed the pretest with a mean value of 15.71, the posttest with a mean value of 13.76, the average difference of 1.95, and the significance value of 0.002 ( $p < 0.005$ ). This meant that there were differences in anxiety scores before and after deep breathing therapy in the control group (Table 2).

The anxiety score in the intervention group was lower than the control group. Mann-Whitney Test results obtained a p-value of 0.015 ( $p < 0.05$ ), then  $H_0$  was rejected, which meant there was an effect of

hypnotherapy and yoga combination therapy on the reduction of anxiety scores in elective preoperative patients (Table 2).

## DISCUSSION

The age range of respondents in this study was between the ages of 18-65 years old ( $n = 34$ ) with the average age of respondents in both groups 36.65 years old. Respondents in this study were classified as adults according to (Indonesian Ministry of Health (2016). The results of this study were supported by the research of Sulastri, Cahyanti, and Rahmayati (2019) showing the majority of preoperative respondents aged 36-45 years old. Age can determine a person's ability to make decisions in how they behave (Diananda, 2019).

The majority of respondents in this study were male. This result was supported by research conducted by Nurdin (2018) which stated that the majority of preoperative patients were male. In contrast, research conducted by Usnadi, Rahayu, and Praptiwi (2019) explained that the majority of respondents were female. Medical record data of Hj. Anna Lasmanah Regional Public Hospital Banjarnegara showed the proportion of elective operation patients in 2019 male and female patients was 58:42. Men and women have different levels of anxiety in which women are more easily offended, very sensitive, and emphasize feelings, whereas men have masculine characteristics that tend to be dominant, such as active, more rational, and they are not emphasizing feelings (Niken, Armiyanti & Arif, 2014).

This study showed that the majority of respondents had a junior high school education and was supported by the research of Usnadi, Rahayu, and Praptiwi (2019) that the majority of respondents had elementary and junior high school education. This was different from research conducted by Sulastri, Cahyanti, and Rahmayati (2019) who found that the majority of respondents had an elementary school education. The difference in the results of this study was because one's education does not affect perceptions that can cause anxiety in facing operation (Vellyana, Lestari, & Rahmawati, 2017).

This study showed that most of the respondents were employees and was supported by the research of Rizki and Hartoyo (2019) who found that the majority of respondents' jobs were employees. This was different from the research of Usnadi, Rahayu, and Praptiwi (2019) where the majority of respondents were housewives. This difference was due to the majority of respondents in this study. The type of job that has an unstable income can affect the behavior of respondents in determining treatment, buying medicine, paying hospital costs, and paying high medical costs which will increase respondents' anxiety (Rizki & Hartoyo, 2019). Similar results were also conducted by Vellyana, Lestari, and Rahmawati (2017) who stated that anxiety can be triggered by low-income levels and economic status.

This study showed most types of surgery as with excision of tumor biopsy. Excision biopsy was performed at Hj. Anna Lasmanah Regional Public Hospital to strengthen the diagnosis of patients with tumors or cancer. The type of operation affects the duration of postoperative care, the seriousness of the disease, the affected body part, and the duration of recovery (Rahmayati, Asbana, & Aprina, 2017).

The results of this study indicated that the average value of anxiety in respondents before the application of hypnotherapy and yoga combination therapy did not differ statistically compared to respondents before applying deep breathing therapy. Anxiety score in both groups belongs to the moderate anxiety category. This study was supported by the research of Rismawan, Rizal, and Kurnia (2019) in that the majority of respondents who experienced preoperative anxiety were at moderate anxiety levels. Anxiety is an emotion or feeling that arises due to the first response to psychological stress and threatens values that are meaningful to patients (Azizah, Zainuri, & Akbar, 2016). Physical responses arising in preoperative patients who experienced moderate levels of anxiety include sweating, frequent urination, restless sleep, and waking up at night (Rismawan, Rizal, & Kurnia, 2019).

The results of this study indicated there were significant differences between anxiety scores in patients before and after hypnotherapy and yoga combination therapy in the intervention group. Research conducted by Potié et al. (2016) explained that hypnotherapy sessions were very effective in reducing anxiety before an operation. The results of this study reinforce the research conducted by Téllez et al. (2016) who explained that hypnosis sessions for 15 minutes before an operation can increase relaxation and significantly reduce preoperative anxiety levels.

Deep breathing therapy is a nursing therapy procedure at Hj. Anna Lasmanah Regional Public Hospital Banjarnegara as an independent nursing intervention in overcoming preoperative anxiety. The results of this study indicated that there were differences in anxiety scores before and after deep breathing therapy in the control group. Other studies related to deep breathing therapy in Nurdin's research (2018) where there were differences in anxiety levels in patients with preoperative appendicitis after doing deep breathing therapy. Research conducted by Rokawie, Sulastri, and Anita (2017) showed that there were differences in average anxiety scores before and after deep breathing in abdominal preoperative patients. This is in line with the theory of Smeltzer and Bare (2002) which stated the purposes of deep breathing relaxation were to maximize the work of alveoli ventilation, to accelerate gas exchange, to prevent lung atelectasis, to improve cough efficiency, and to reduce stress both physical stress (pain) and emotional (anxiety).

The results of this study indicated that there was an effect of decreasing anxiety scores between respondents who were given hypnotherapy and yoga

combination therapy with respondents given deep breathing therapy. This study showed hypnotherapy combination therapy, yoga and deep breathing therapy, could all reduce anxiety scores, but for the reduction score in the intervention group using hypnotherapy and yoga combination therapy was higher than the control group using deep breathing therapy.

Hypnotherapy and yoga combination therapy were given for 25 minutes and deep breathing therapy given for five times. Both therapies were effective in reducing anxiety. The advantage of hypnotherapy and yoga combination therapy was the process of uniting aspects in human beings, such as physical, psychological, and spiritual, by giving positive suggestions; even after the hypnosis session had finished the suggestion was still recorded in the patient's subconscious mind (Kinasih, 2010; Syaripudin, 2018). Deep breathing is a procedure for treating anxiety in the Hj. Anna Lasmanah Regional Public Hospital Banjarnegara so that researchers took deep breathing as a control. A deep breathing is as effective as hypnotherapy and yoga combination in dealing with anxiety, but the duration of the effectiveness of relaxation is longer because hypnotherapy and yoga are cognitive therapies. Research conducted by Niken, Armiyanti, and Arif (2014) explained that there was the effect of reducing anxiety after being given deep breathing therapy within four hours before the patient entered the operating room and measuring anxiety again 45 minutes before the patient entered the operating room, as such an increase in anxiety scale was obtained due to external and internal stimuli that could affect preoperative patient anxiety. The study limitation was not yet controlling overall factors that influenced preoperative anxiety, such as the type of surgery and personality type.

## CONCLUSION

In conclusion, respondents' ages in this study were averaged 36.65 years old, the gender majority was male, the education majority was junior high school, the job majority was employee, and the type of operation was tumor excision. The average anxiety score before the intervention was 14.71, while in the control group was 15.71. Anxiety scores in both groups belonged to the moderate anxiety category. There were differences in anxiety scores before and after hypnotherapy and yoga combination therapy in the intervention group. There were differences in anxiety scores before and after deep breathing therapy in the control group. There was a significant decrease in anxiety scores after the application of hypnotherapy and yoga combination therapy. The researcher suggests future research to examine the effective duration of hypnotherapy and yoga combination therapy in preoperative patients.

## REFERENCES

- Asli, D.L. 2018, *Kontekstualisasi ajaran yoga sutra patanjali pada masyarakat*, Jayapangus Pres, Bali.
- Azizah, L.M., Zainuri, I., & Akbar, A. 2016, *Buku ajar keperawatan kesehatan jiwa*, Indomedia Pustaka, Yogyakarta.
- Bradt, J., Dileo, C., & Shim, M. 2013, 'Music interventions for preoperative anxiety ( Review )', *Nursing and Health Professions*, 6, 2.
- Cahyadi, A. 2017, 'Metode Hipnoterapi Dalam Merubah Perilaku', *Jurnal Ilmiah Syi'ar*, 17(2),73.
- Diananda, A. 2019, 'Psikologi remaja dan permasalahannya', *Journal ISTIGHNA*, 1(1),116-133.
- Firdaus, M.F. 2014, 'Uji validitas konstruksi dan reliabilitas instrumen the amsterdam preoperative anxiety and information scale (APAIS) versi Indonesia', *Fakultas Kedokteran Universitas Indonesia, Program Studi Anestesiologi dan Intensif Terapi*, Universitas Indonesia.
- Gunawan, Y., & Kristinawati, W. 2018, 'Regulasi emosi menghadapi kecemasan pada pasien pre operasi mayor', *Jurnal Psikohumanika*, 10(1) 42-61.
- Hartoyo, E.P. 2015, 'Hubungan antara karakteristik demografi dengan pengetahuan mobilisasi dini pada pasien post operasi laparatomi di RS PKU Muhammadiyah Bantul', *Universitas Muhammadiyah Yogyakarta*.
- Hawari, D. 2001, *Manajemen stres cemas dan depresi*, Fakultas Kedokteran Universitas Indonesia, Balai Penerbit FKUI, Jakarta.
- Kinasih, A.S. 2010, 'Pengaruh latihan yoga terhadap peningkatan kualitas hidup', *Bulutin Psikologi*, 18, 1-12.
- Lestari, P., & Putri, R.A. 2018, 'Kombinasi self hypnosis dan senam yoga terhadap tingkat nyeri dan kecemasan saat menstruasi', *Indonesia Journal of Midwifery*, 1, 94-98.
- Maryunani, A. 2014, *Asuhan keperawatan perioperatif pre operasi*, Trans info Media, Jakarta Timur.
- Niken, P., Armiyanti, Y., & Arif, S. 2014, 'Efektifitas waktu penerapan teknik relaksasi nafas dalam terhadap penurunan kecemasan pada pasien pre operasi bedah mayor abdomen di rsud tugurejo semarang', *Jurnal Ilmu Keperawatan dan Kebidanan*, 1-9.
- Nurdin, R.O. 2018, 'Pengaruh teknik relaksasi nafas dalam dan aromaterapi lavender untuk penurunan tingkat kecemasan pasien pre operasi apendiksitis', *Jurnal Media Kesehatan*, 11(1),79-84.
- Pereira, L., Figueiredo-Braga, M., & Carvalho, I.P. 2015, 'Preoperative anxiety in ambulatory surgery: the impact of an empathic patient-centered approach on psychological and clinical outcomes', *Patient Education and Counseling*, 6, 7-12.
- Potié, A., Roelants, F., Pospiech, A., Momeni, M., & Watremez, C. 2016, *Hypnosis in the perioperative management of breast cancer surgery: clinical benefits and potential implications*, 2016, 1-8.

- Rahmayati, E., Al Asbana, Z., & Aprina 2017, 'Faktor-faktor yang berhubungan dengan lama perawatan pasien pasca operasi di ruang rawat inap bedah rumah sakit', *jurnal keperawatan*, XIII,(2), 195–202.
- Rismawan, W., Rizal, F.M., & Kurnia, A. 2019, 'Tingkat kecemasan pasien pre-operasi di RSUD dr. Soekardjo Kota Tasikmalaya', *Jurnal Ilmu Keperawatan*, 19, 65–70.
- Rizki, F.A., & Hartoyo, M. 2019, 'Health education using the leaflet media reduce anxiety levels in pre-operation patients', *Jendela Nursing Journal*, 3(1), 49–57.
- Rokawie, A.O.N., Sulastri, S., & Anita, A. 2017, 'Relaksasi nafas dalam menurunkan kecemasan pasien pre operasi bedah abdomen', *Jurnal Kesehatan*, 8,(2), 257.
- Sjamsuhidajat, R., & de Jong, W. 2010, *Buku ajar ilmu bedah*, Penerbit Buku Kedokteran. Jakarta: EGC.
- Smeltzer, S., & Bare, B. 2002, '*Buku ajar keperawatan medikal bedah Brunner & Suddarth*, edisi' 8, EGC : Jakarta.
- Sulastri, Cahyanti, A.I., & Rahmayati, E. 2019, *Perilaku caring menurunkan Kecemasan Pasien Preoperasi*, 10( November), 382–389.
- Syaripudin, A. 2018, *Hipnoterapi aplikasi keperawatan komplementer*, In Media, Bogor.
- Téllez, A., Sánchez-jáuregui, T., Juárez-garcía, D.M., & García-solís, M. 2016, 'Breast biopsy : the effects of hypnosis and music', *International Journal of Clinical and Experimental Hypnosis*, 4, 456–467.
- Usnadi, U., Rahayu, U., & Praptiwi, A. 2019, 'Kecemasan preoperasi pada pasien di unit One Day Surgery (ODS)', *Jurnal Keperawatan 'Aisyiyah*, 6, 75–87.
- Vellyana, D., Lestari, A., & Rahmawati, A. 2017, 'Faktor-faktor yang berhubungan dengan tingkat kecemasan pada pasienPreoperative di RS Mitra Husada Pringsewu', *Jurnal Kesehatan*, 8(1), 108.
- Yulinda, Purwaningsih, D., & Sudarta, C.M. 2017, 'Latihan yoga dapat menurunkan tingkat kecemasan pada siklus mentruasi remaja puteri', *Jurnal Ners dan Kebidanan Indonesia*.
- Yusuf, A., Fitryasari, R., & Nihayati, H.E. 2015, *Buku ajar keperawatan kesehatan jiwa*, Salemba Medika, Jakarta Selatan.



Original Research

## Exploring the Influencing Factors on Breast Self-Examination Among Myanmar Women: A Qualitative Study

Nyein Moh Moh Myint, Nursalam Nursalam, and Eka Mishbahatul Mar'ah Has

Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Airlangga, Surabaya, Indonesia

### ABSTRACT

**Introduction:** Breast self-examination (BSE) is the most sensitive and cost-effective method to diagnose breast cancer at an early stage in healthcare resources' limited setting. However, the practice of BSE is low in Myanmar. Although various international studies were conducted to clarify the influencing factors in irregular BSE practice, there is a range of different factors and the answer is not yet clear. Hence, this study is aimed to explore the influencing factors on the practice of breast self-examination among Myanmar women.

**Methods:** A qualitative exploratory-descriptive study was conducted on eight women through in-depth semi-structured interviews between February 2020 and March 2020. The samples were women who lived in the rural area of Myanmar and purposive sampling technique was used. Data were analyzed using Colaizzi's method, which consisted of seven stages.

**Results:** Four themes emerged as the results of the in-depth interview, namely knowledge of breast cancer, knowledge regarding breast self-examination, barriers to performing regular BSE and ways to improve BSE practice.

**Conclusion:** This study showed that the women were inadequate in knowledge and practice regarding BSE and breast cancer. Some barriers of BSE practice are rooted in the inadequate skill of BSE and the women's attitude. Greater understanding about breast cancer and improving the confidence of women in BSE will lead to better prognosis. Hence, healthcare authorities and providers should encourage a formal health education program and the results from this study hope to be useful in future rural health education programs of BSE practice.

### ARTICLE HISTORY

Received: May 2, 2020  
Accepted: May 27, 2020

### KEYWORDS

breast self-examination;  
Myanmar; rural women

### CONTACT

Nyein Moh Moh Myint  
✉ [nyeinmoh.1950@gmail.com](mailto:nyeinmoh.1950@gmail.com)  
✉ Faculty of Nursing,  
Universitas Airlangga,  
Surabaya, Indonesia

**Cite this as:** Myint, N. M. M., Nursalam, N., & Has, E.M.M. (2020). Exploring the Influencing Factors on Breast Self-Examination Among Myanmar Women: A Qualitative Study. *Jurnal Ners*, 15(1). 85-90.  
doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.20473/jn.v15i1.18863>

### INTRODUCTION

Breast self-examination (BSE) is important to detect breast cancer early, especially in healthcare resources' limited setting. It is the most sensitive and cost-effective method to diagnose breast cancer at an early stage (Tiwari and Naik, 2018). Even though the women heard about BSE, the majority of the women were low in BSE practice and did not perform regular BSE (Win et al., 2019) (Abolfotouh, BaniMustafa and Mahfouz, 2015; Ahmed, Zahid and Ladiwala, 2018). Although various studies were conducted to clarify the influencing factors in irregular BSE practice, there is a range of different factors and the answer is not yet clear. In Myanmar, the government introduced the

BSE method as a primary healthcare level in the Manual for Package of Essential Non-Communicable Diseases (PEN) (Ministry of Health and Sports, 2017). In addition, the government encourages promoting regular BSE practice by sharing information using pamphlets and through government websites (Ministry of Health and Sports, 2019). If breast cancer (BC) detects late with low screening practice, it results in poor prognosis with a high mortality rate. To enhance BSE practice and support the BSE program, the contributing factors of BSE need to be identified.

BC is a serious health problem for both developed and developing countries (World Health



Organization, 2018). According to the International Agency for Research on Cancer (IARC), over 60,000 new cancer cases occur yearly in Myanmar, with BC being the most common among women and 11 people per 100,000 population die of BC (International Agency for Research on Cancer, 2018). Early detection involves an essential role in breast cancer (BC). Of breast cancer cases detected, 73.5% were by physical examination method, and there was evidence that BSE can find tumors with 22.1mm in diameter (Schwab et al., 2015). Moreover, BSE can help to diagnose over 90% of all breast cancers in an early stage (Mohamed, Ibrahim and Lamadah, 2016). Also, Hassan, Mahmoud and Miller (2015) proved that BSE could detect breast cancers at early stages (<3) and suggested it be applied as a useful screening test with high availability and low costs at the community level (Hassan, Mahmoud and Miller, 2015).

However, BSE practice is still low in practice. A previous study conducted in Myanmar showed that only 16.7% of the respondents could talk about BSE, and only 13.3% of them performed it (Win et al., 2019). The previous international studies identified the various impacting factors that can influence on BSE. As socio-demographic factors, age, marital status, personal history of breast disease (Vasishtaa et al., 2018), level of education (Febriyanti et al., 2018), and work status (Abolfotouh et al., 2015) have a significant relation with BSE practice. According to a cross-sectional study conducted in Bali, it described that those having good level of knowledge of BSE, perceived benefits, perceived low barriers, and high level of self-efficacy were more likely to perform BSE (Febriyanti et al., 2018). Also, the reasons for not performing BSE included that they did not know how to do it, had no symptoms of breast cancer and worried about detecting breast cancer, respectively (Vasishtaa et al., 2018).

To organize an effective program in improving regular BSE practice among women, understanding the impacting factors on BSE practice plays a crucial role. Hence, this study is aimed to explore the influencing factors on the practice of breast self-examination among rural women in Myanmar.

## **MATERIALS AND METHODS**

This research is a qualitative research using a descriptive exploratory approach. Eight women who met the criteria were recruited by using purposive sampling. Targeting criteria included women who wanted to share their experience for this research, women who had heard about BSE and women aged between 20 to 45 years. Data collection was carried out at two villages of Meiktilar Township, Myanmar between February 2020 and March 2020.

The data were collected by using individual in-depth interview until the data were saturated. Open-

ended semi-structured questions were used and the interview took 30 to 60 minutes at the respondents' home or convenient place. Before conducting the interview, the researcher firstly explained the purpose of the study and procedure. Then, if the women desired to participate, took consent from all women. All interviews were audio-recorded and field notes taken after getting permission from respondents. The main guided items used in the interview were "What do you understand about breast cancer?" "What do you think of breast self-examination?" "Have you ever examined your breasts?" and "How can BSE practice be improved?" Ethical approval was obtained from the Institutional Review Board, Department of Medical Research, Yangon, Myanmar with the number (Ethics/DMR/2020/004) and the Research Ethics Committee of Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Airlangga with the number (No: 1799-KEPK).

Interview data were transcribed from original recordings and field notes after data collection, and the accuracy checked to reduce mistakes in writing the transcript. Then, data were analyzed using the Colaizzi's method, which consisted of seven steps. Peer check and immersed data to ensure the rigor of the findings were used as well. Four major themes emerged, namely, knowledge of breast cancer, knowledge regarding BSE, barriers to performing regular BSE, and ways to improve BSE practice.

## **RESULTS**

Eight women from two villages of Meiktilar township, Myanmar, participated in this study. All of the women were Buddhists and aged between 21 to 42 years. Among them, two women had a history of excision of a breast lump, and one woman had a history of cyst in breast. All women had heard about BSE. One of them performed BSE every day, four of them sometimes and three of them never used BSE. Three women obtained information from healthcare providers, three from peers and two from audio-visual media. The characteristics of participants are shown in Table 1, and then four major themes are described in detail with the respondents' responses.

### **Knowledge of breast cancer**

The results showed that the women did not know about breast cancer well, especially in sign and symptoms, risk factors, screening and management. The majority of the women, except one, agreed that breast cancer was a painful lump. Some of their responses were:

"Breast cancer is a serious and fatal disease. I am scared that I suffer from breast cancer. It is a painful lump and gradually increases in size and pain intensity" (P1).

Table 1 Characteristics of participants

| Code.No | Age | Marital Status | Religion | Education     | Family history of BC | History of Breast disease | BSE practice      | Sources of information |
|---------|-----|----------------|----------|---------------|----------------------|---------------------------|-------------------|------------------------|
| P1      | 42  | Married        | Buddhism | Graduate      | No                   | Breast lump               | Sometimes         | Healthcare person      |
| P2      | 21  | Single         | Buddhism | University    | No                   | No                        | Never             | Peer                   |
| P3      | 40  | Single         | Buddhism | High school   | No                   | Cyst                      | Sometimes         | Healthcare person      |
| P4      | 40  | Married        | Buddhism | Graduate      | No                   | No                        | Never             | Healthcare person      |
| P5      | 25  | Married        | Buddhism | Graduate      | No                   | No                        | Never             | Peer                   |
| P6      | 31  | Single         | Buddhism | High school   | Yes                  | No                        | Always (everyday) | Audio-visual Media     |
| P7      | 36  | Married        | Buddhism | Middle school | No                   | No                        | Sometimes         | Peer                   |
| P8      | 39  | Married        | Buddhism | High school   | No                   | Lipoma                    | Sometimes         | Audio-visual Media     |

\*P=Participant

"It is the lump in the breast that can disseminate to other parts of the body. If the lump has no pain, there is no need to worry. There is no problem. It is not breast cancer" (P3).

"...it is a painful ulcer or lump, but I do not know well" (P4).

"I do not know the symptoms...It is a lump and painful" (P5).

Regarding risk factors and causes, many different aspects appeared. They assumed that menopausal or unmarried women can suffer more breast cancer. Some of the women believed they had no chance to experience breast cancer. Some of their opinions were:

"It is common in women after menopause and in spinsters. I believe that I cannot suffer from BC. I am not old age and already married" (P2).

"I never think I can suffer breast cancer because I have no breast disease" (P4).

Although there was no scientific evidence on the relationship between wearing a bra and breast cancer (American Cancer Society, 2017), the women believed there was a relationship. Two of the women believed wearing a nylon bra as a cause of breast cancer while one of them suggested removing the bra at free time. The women explained the following:

"The women who always wear nylon bras suffer from breast cancer. So, I always wear cotton ones" (P3).

"Wearing a tight bra and nylon bra (that can feel hot and sweating) causes breast cancer and other breast diseases" (P7).

"I think it (bra) maybe, but not sure. Should remove at night and free to prevent BC" (P5).

A controversial response was found in gripping or massaging of the breast by hand and breast cancer. The women said:

"I don't know the causes of BC. I think if there is an injury of the breast caused by handgrip of the breast during sexual intercourse. It will become breast cancer later. So, I always remind my husband" (P5).

"I think it is not related to a handgrip on the breast. Even if there is a lump, it will reduce by massaging" (P1).

On screening method, all of them accepted that examination of the breast was a way to detect breast cancer. One woman recommended a regular check-up (every three years) whereas another woman answered there was no need for a regular check-up. All of them accepted that BSE was a way to detect breast cancer.

#### Knowledge regarding BSE

The level of understanding of BSE was inadequate among participants. Although the women had already heard of and accepted BSE as a way to detect breast cancer, they did not know the method accurately. Their uncertainty was seen in the following responses:

"...just heard about BSE. Women should perform BSE. But it is not sure how to do it" (P2) (P4).

"I heard about BSE. .... but not know the way to do" (P7).

"I heard about BSE from the doctor who removed my breast lump. She taught me how to palpate the breast briefly, but now I forget the steps" (P1).

The majority of the samples assumed that BSE was the palpation of the breast by hand to find the lump and there was no need to inspect the breast. One of them described that she felt embarrassment with inspection. Some of them thought that there was no need to palpate the axilla region. Some of their responses were the following:

"BSE is squeezing of the breast thoroughly with hand in sitting position at the time of bathing, but not the axilla because of breast cancer" (P6).

"BSE is the palpation of the breast so see if there is a lump or not. I think there is no need to palpate the axilla region ...." (P8).

"I palpate both the breast and the nipple, but never look at in the mirror. It makes me embarrassed" (P1).

Although regular practice in BSE is important to find abnormal changes in the breast, the women

who participated in this study did not implement this. Most of them performed BSE when they felt something in the breast and before menstruation. Some of their responses were:

"If there is a pain in the breast, I sometimes perform the BSE, but not regularly. As for me, there is no need to do a regular exam if there is no problem" (P1).

"Sometimes, I perform when I feel something in my breast. I think there is no need to do it regularly" (P8)

"I do BSE sometimes. If I suffer pain in the breast (usually before menstruation), I remember to take BSE" (P3).

On the other hand, one woman performed BSE every day (sometimes, more than once a day). She stated that:

"I always perform BSE every day. Sometimes, I palpate more than once a day. My aunt (father's sister) suffered from breast cancer with a painful feeling and groaning before she died. I'm afraid of dying with breast cancer" (P6).

Moreover, some misunderstandings on the lump of BSE had occurred. One of the women described that "BSE is the palpation of the breast. The women should perform BSE. If there is a painful lump immediately go to healthcare providers. The painless lump has no need to be a worry. It is not a problem." The women assumed that only females need to perform BSE. Therefore, the women needed more information about BSE, including who should perform, how to do it, when to do it, and which region should be performed.

### **Barriers to perform regular BSE**

Generally, the women had no regular BSE practice. The majority of the participants reported that they did not know how to do BSE correctly. Some women performed BSE sometimes when they felt something or had pain in the breast. The women who had never performed BSE answered that they were busy; they did not have enough time to palpate, no history of a breast lump, no pain in the breast and assumed no need to do BSE. Their responses were as following:

"... I have no history of breast disease. I do not feel pain in my breast. I think that I do not need to do breast examination" (P2).

"... because I do not know how to do it, and I have no extra time to do it" (P4).

"I rarely perform it because I have no problem with breast and usually go to an obstetrician and gynecologist (OG) to get a child. Nevertheless, I have never asked about breast cancer, and also she does not suggest me to perform BSE" (P7).

### **Ways to improve BSE practice**

Based on the participants' view, health education involves a crucial role. They stated that they are eager to learn how to do BSE systematically, and they think that providing health education with practical sessions from the healthcare provider is effective.

They also suggested that healthcare providers should be female, and group discussion should also be included. Some of the samples described their concern to improve BSE practice as follows:

"If there are health talks about BSE, I would like to join. I think it should include the explanations with the picture, the practical examination one by one. The practical session should be how to understand and classify the findings from other breast diseases" (P3).

"Do I need to perform BSE? If someone explains the requirement of BSE and teaches how to do it, I will perform it" (P5).

"I think that health education with peer group discussion will get the chance to ask for the unclear points. Besides, I always encourage others to palpate the breast if they have an interest" (P6).

"To understand and perform BSE well, I would like to learn the method of BSE from female healthcare providers together with my peers. I can discuss and remember easily. If I forget something, I can ask my friends" (P7).

## **DISCUSSION**

The present study was conducted with the aim to explore the contributing factors on regular BSE practice. The samples who participated in this study were aged women between 21 to 42 years. This study revealed the perceptions of young women on BSE because breast tumors in young female showed more aggressive and tended to be diagnosed in more advanced stage (Radecka and Litwiniuk, 2016). As a result of the recent study, four major themes emerged, namely, knowledge of breast cancer, knowledge regarding BSE, barriers to performing regular BSE, and ways to improve BSE practice.

The study results showed that women with a history of the breast-related disease and family history of breast cancer had more tendencies to do BSE. This finding was in concordance with previous study (Abolfotouh, BaniMustafa and Mahfouz, 2015). The sample obtained the information mainly from healthcare providers and peers. Similar results were also seen in the study by Hanson, Wyk and Adejumo (2016), which described that healthcare workers were the primary source of health information in reproductive health issues (Hanson, Wyk and Adejumo, 2016). In Myanmar, basic health services in the rural area are provided primarily by the midwives and community health nurse. They should provide health information widely in the community and encourage women to perform BSE regularly.

Although knowledge is the essential requirement to change behaviors, the understandings of breast cancer and BSE among women were low in this study. Khiyali, Aliyan and Kashf (2017) proved that improving the knowledge of BC and BSE improved the BSE behaviors which can reduce the mortality rate with breast cancer.

Another study showed that there was a significant relationship between knowledge and BSE practice (Noor *et al.*, 2018). In this study, some of the women knew about breast cancer and that it is common in women, but they denied that they had the chance to suffer from breast cancer with the reasons of young age and marital status. The women heard about BSE from different sources and accepted that women should palpate the breast to find the breast lump. However, the results showed that the information that they obtained is not enough and it required an organized health education program, including basic knowledge about breast cancer and BSE.

The perceived low barrier is one of the significant factors that can influence on BSE (Febriyanti *et al.*, 2018). In this study, the causes of failures to do BSE practice were that they do not know the method of BSE, no time to perform BSE, busy and inadequate time to palpate, no history of a breast lump, no pain in the breast and assumed no need to do BSE. Similarly, another study showed that the women in Myanmar had a negative attitude toward BSE with embarrassment to do, time-consuming, fear of discovering tumors, and difficulties to do (Myint, 2015). Based on the results, the barriers that occurred among women were rooted in inadequate knowledge regarding BSE, risk factors, and signs and symptoms of breast cancer. So, enhancing knowledge is considered to remove or reduce the perceptions of barriers.

In this study, the majority of the women assumed that health education is essential to improve BSE practice. The women were willing to learn about BSE method with practical sessions until understanding how to interpret the findings. They also suggested using visual aids like diagrams to get precise information. Similarly, a study conducted in Malaysia proved that there was a significant increase in knowledge and performance of BSE. Health intervention of that study was carried out by different teaching methods such as PowerPoint presentation, using educational videos, group discussion, and performing breast examination on models (Masoudiyekta *et al.*, 2017). Similarly, previous studies proved that health education is essential to obtain awareness about BC and encourage performing BSE practice. An educational intervention based on the health belief model (HBM) on BSE behavior showed that it is effective in promoting BSE behaviors (Khiyali, Aliyan and Kashf, 2017). Therefore, theory-based health education combined with different teaching methods should be considered in enhancing BSE practice.

## CONCLUSION

This study showed that the women living in the rural area of Myanmar were low in knowledge and practice regarding BSE and breast cancer. Some barriers that contribute to the BSE practice were rooted in inadequate knowledge and skill of BSE and the women's attitude. By providing health education, the

more the women understand about BC and BSE, the earlier they detect breast cancer. Consequently, the prognosis of breast cancer will be better and the mortality rate with breast cancer will reduce. Hence, healthcare authorities and providers should develop a formal health education program on BC and BSE. The results from this recent study hope to be useful in future health education programs in the rural area.

## REFERENCES

- Abolfotouh, M. A., BaniMustafa, A. A. and Mahfouz, A. A. (2015). Using the health belief model to predict breast self examination among Saudi women. *BMC Public Health*, 15(1). doi: 10.1186/s12889-015-2510-y.
- Ahmed, A., Zahid, I. and Ladiwala, Z. F. R. (2018). Breast self - examination awareness and practices in young women in developing countries: A survey of female students in Karachi , Pakistan. *Journal of Education and Health Promotion*, 7, pp. 1-9. doi: 10.4103/jehp.jehp.
- American Cancer Society (2017). About Breast Cancer: Breast Cancer Basics. Available at: <https://www.cancer.org/content/dam/CRC/PDF/Public/8577.00.pdf> (Accessed: 29 October 2018).
- Febriyanti, N. M. A., Lubis, D., Wirawan, D.N. and Suariyani, P.. (2018). The determinants of early breast cancer detection via breast self-examination ( BSE ) in Denpasar , Bali. *Public Health and Preventive Medicine Archive (PHPMA)*, 6(1), pp. 37-41. doi: 10.15562/phpma.v6i1.7.
- Hanson, V. F., Wyk, B. Van and Adejumo, O. (2016). Breast self-examination knowledge and practice among women in a rural community in south- west Nigeria: a qualitative approach, *MIDIRS Midwifery Digest*, 26(4), pp. 525-530.
- Hassan, L. M., Mahmoud, N. and Miller, A. B. (2015). Evaluation of effect of self-examination and physical examination on breast cancer. *The Breast*, 24, pp. 487-490. doi: 10.1016/j.breast.2015.04.011.
- International Agency for Research on Cancer (2018). Myanmar Data Fact Sheet. doi: <https://gco.iarc.fr/today/fact-sheets-populations>.
- Khiyali, Z., Aliyan, F. and Kashf, S. H. (2017). Educational Intervention on Breast Self-Examination Behavior in Women Referred to Health Centers: Application of Health Belief Model. *Asian Pacific Journal of Cancer Prevention*, 18(10), pp. 2833-2838. doi: 10.22034/APJCP.2017.18.10.2833.
- Masoudiyekta, L. Dashtbozorgi, B., Gheibizadeh, M., Malehi, A.S. and Moradi , M.. (2017). Effect of Education Based on Health Belief Model on the Behavior of Breast Cancer Screening in Women. *Asia-Pacific Journal of Oncology Nursing*, 4(2), pp. 95-7. doi:

- 10.4103/apjon.apjon.
- Ministry of Health and Sports (2017). Training Of Trainer Manual For Package of Essential Non-Communicable Disease Interventions (PEN), Ministry of Health and Sports, Myanmar. Nay Pyi Taw: Ministry of Health and Sports, Myanmar. doi: 10.1017/CBO9781107415324.004.
- Ministry of Health and Sports (2019). Breast Self-examination. Nay Pyi Taw: Ministry of Health and Sports, Myanmar.
- Mohamed, H. A. E. A., Ibrahim, Y. M. and Lamadah, S. M. (2016). Application of the Health Belief Model for Breast Cancer Screening and Implementation of Breast Self-Examination Educational Program for Female Students of Selected Medical and Non-Medical Faculties at Umm al Qura University. *Life Science Journal*, 13(5), pp. 21–33. doi: 10.7537/marslsj13051603.Key.
- Noor, S., Hardiyanti, D., Nursalam, Yunitasari, E., Tristiana, Rr D. (2018). Analysis of factors relating to practice of breast self-examination (BSE) among women in Indonesia. *Indian Journal of Public Health Research and Development*, 9(12), pp. 595–599. doi: 10.5958/0976-5506.2018.01902.2.
- Radecka, B. and Litwiniuk, M. (2016). Breast cancer in young women. *Ginekologia Polska*, 87(9), pp. 659–663. doi: 10.5603/GP.2016.0062.
- Schwab, F. D., Huang, D.J., Schmid, S.M., Schötzau, A. and Güth, U. (2015). Self-detection and clinical breast examination: Comparison of the two “classical” physical examination methods for the diagnosis of breast cancer. *The Breast*, 24(1). doi: 10.1016/j.breast.2014.11.008.
- Tiwari, A. and Naik, M. (2018). Effectiveness of structured teaching program on knowledge and practice regarding breast self-examination among college girls in a selected college of Bhilai, Chhattisgarh, India. *International Journal of Community Medicine and Public Health*, 5(9), pp. 4028–4036.
- Win, T., Aung, K.M.S.S., Aung, K.O.S. and Yee, M.M. (2019). A gap between knowledge and practice of breast self-examination (BSE) in community. Available at: [https://www.researchgate.net/publication/330661109\\_A\\_gap\\_between\\_knowledge\\_and\\_practice\\_Breast\\_cancer\\_knowledge\\_and\\_practice\\_of\\_breast\\_self-examination\\_BSE\\_in\\_community](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/330661109_A_gap_between_knowledge_and_practice_Breast_cancer_knowledge_and_practice_of_breast_self-examination_BSE_in_community) (Accessed: ).
- World Health Organization (2018). WHO | Breast Cancer. Available at: <http://www.who.int/cancer/prevention/diagnosis-screening/breast-cancer/en/> (Accessed: 29 October 2018).



Original Research

## The Effectiveness of Chewing Gum versus Cryotherapy on Salivary Volume among Patient with Head and Neck Cancer Undergoing Radiotherapy

Dwi Uswatun Sholikhah, I Ketut Sudiana, and Ninuk Dian Kurniawati

Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Airlangga, Surabaya, Indonesia

### ABSTRACT

**Introduction:** Hyposalivation is a common problem experienced by head and neck (H&N) cancer patients undergoing radiotherapy. Hyposalivation can cause negative effects on the physical aspects of making oral mucositis, pain during eating and talking as well as psychological effects that cause feeling of discomfort sadness and, ultimately, depression. Many nonpharmacological interventions can be done for hyposalivation that occur in patients, among which are chewing gum and cryotherapy because they are easy to do, easy to access, inexpensive and have minimal side effects. However, the effectiveness of these interventions is not yet clear. Hence, this study is aimed to determine the effectiveness of chewing gum versus cryotherapy to increase salivary volume in H&N cancer patients undergoing radiotherapy.

**Methods:** A quasi-experimental time series group design to determine the most effective time to influence the increase in salivary volume. This research was conducted on 36 respondents H&N cancer undergoing radiotherapy with four times measurement are pretest-posttest on the 3rd, 5th, and 7th day of intervention between February and March 2020. Subjects were chosen using consecutive sampling. Chewing gum group will chew gum six (6) pieces/day and cryotherapy group will suck on ice cubes five (5) minutes before and after radiotherapy. The spitting method was used to collect saliva and the data were analyzed using General Linear Model-Repeated Measure (GLMRM).

**Results:** Chewing gum is more effective to increase salivary volume than cryotherapy. The GLMRM within subjects at four (4) times measurement showed a significant difference between chewing gum and cryotherapy group with p value <0.05 on the 7th day. Subjects in the chewing gum group had better salivary volume increment than cryotherapy group.

**Conclusion:** This study showed that chewing gum is more effective to increase salivary volume on patient H&N cancer undergoing radiotherapy because chewing gum has higher salivary volume increment than cryotherapy groups.

### ARTICLE HISTORY

Received: May 27, 2020

Accepted: June 15, 2020

### KEYWORDS

chewing gum; cryotherapy; salivary volume; radiotherapy

### CONTACT

Ninuk Dian Kurniawati

✉ [ninuk.dk@fkn.unair.ac.id](mailto:ninuk.dk@fkn.unair.ac.id)

📧 Faculty of Nursing,  
Universitas Airlangga,  
Surabaya, Indonesia

**Cite this as:** Sholikhah, D, U., Sudiana, I, K., & Kurniawati, N, D. (2020). The Effectiveness of Chewing Gum versus Cryotherapy on Salivary Volume among Patient with Head and Neck Cancer Undergoing Radiotherapy. *Jurnal Ners*, 15(1). doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.20473/jn.v15i1.19444>

### INTRODUCTION

Head and neck cancer is a tumor that arises in the nasal cavity, mouth, oropharynx, nasopharynx, salivary glands, paranasal sinuses, hypopharynx, and larynx (NIH, 2019). Radiotherapy is one of the three most common treatments for head and neck cancer and requires discipline and a long time (Laursen et al., 2018). Radiotherapy is a cancer treatment that uses high-energy X-rays or other types of radiation to kill cancer cells or keep cancer cells from growing (NIH, 2019). The safe dose of the parotid gland is

26Gy, the safe dose of the submandibular gland is 39Gy and a 30Gy dose for minor salivary glands remains safe (Siddiqui & Movsas, 2017). Radiotherapy doses of 60-70Gy can cause prolonged and severe problems in the mouth (Villa & Sonis, 2015). Radiotherapy can shrink and kill tumor cells (Santoso, Surarso, & Kentjono, 2009). but it has the most frequent side effects experienced by patients, namely hyposalivation, thickened saliva, mucosal infections, pain and taste sensory dysfunction (Epstein et al., 2017). Epstein et al. (2017) state radiation can cause problems in the mouth.

Hyposalivation is a common problem experienced by head and neck cancer patients undergoing radiotherapy (Siddiqui & Movsas, 2017). The incidence of hyposalivation due to radiation was 87.5% -100% experienced by patients undergoing radiotherapy of the head neck area (Marinna & Harijanti, 2017; Surjadi & Amtha, 2012). Continuous exposure to radiation and cytotoxic agents have several direct effects on the oral epithelium that can cause damage to the salivary gland duct cells and cause hyposalivation (Eghbali, Aziz, Taherkhanch, & Bagheri, 2017). Hyposalivation is defined if salivary flow without stimulation is  $\leq 0.2\text{mL} / \text{min}$  (Kaae, Stenfeldt, & Eriksen, 2016). The volume of saliva produced per day ranges between 0.5 and 1.0L in normal physiological conditions, and the physiological pH range for saliva is 6.5–7.4 (Simões, Campos, Arana-Chavez, & Nicolau, 2015). Resting saliva flow rate (volume of saliva/collection time) is of 0.1mL/min or less and/or a stimulated whole saliva flow rate of 0.7mL/min or less (Ra'abung, Sudiana, & Hidayati, 2019). Saliva has decreased production in patients undergoing radiotherapy compared to normal people (Irna & Subita, 2008; Surjadi & Amtha, 2012). Hyposalivation could cause negative effects on the physical aspects of making oral mucositis, pain during eating and talking, papilla loss on chapped tongue and lips (Plemons et al., 2014) as well as psychological effects causing feelings of discomfort, sadness, and, eventually, depression (Traktama & Sufiawati, 2018).

Hyposaliva management in Saiful Anwar Malang hospital advises to drink sufficient water and clean the mouth, but hyposalivation is still often experienced to become oral mucositis. Based on observations and interviews with head and neck cancer patients undergoing radiotherapy, there are patients who drink only a little because of pain when swallowing, so that intervention is needed that can stimulate the salivary gland without swallowing. Several methods can be done to reduce the severity of hyposaliva, one of which is by stimulating the salivary glands to keep producing saliva. Some methods used to reduce hyposaliva are chewing gum, sucking ice cubes, increasing the consumption of mineral water and cleaning the mouth (Marinna & Harijanti, 2017). Research (Kaae et al., 2016) shows that chewing gum can stimulate saliva output that is seen at the beginning and at the end of an intervention. Findings by Epstein et al. (2017) show that cryotherapy can stimulate saliva. Previous research have carried out many studies of chewing gum or cryotherapy in patients undergoing chemotherapy (Didem, Ayfer, & Ferda, 2014; Utami & Hayati, 2018).

Given the importance of the role of saliva and the consequences arising from hyposalivation, it is necessary for nurses to help increasing salivary volume in head and neck cancer patients undergoing radiotherapy. Chewing gum and cryotherapy are easy, inexpensive, safe interventions done by patients to increase the volume of saliva and oral

mucositis (Utami & Hayati, 2018). The use of cold therapy can make patients feel cold and toothache so that it requires criteria. teeth in a healthy condition (no history of sensitive teeth) (Katranc et al., 2012) and strong flavors, such as peppermint or lemon, are not favored in the early phase of recovery; effects can be minimized by choosing flavors of xylitol gum such as blueberries and strawberries, but its effectiveness is unclear. Nurses play an important role in helping patients protect and maintain their oral health. This study aimed was to determine the effectiveness of chewing gum versus cryotherapy to increase the volume of saliva in head and neck cancer patients undergoing radiotherapy.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

This research was a quasi-experimental time series group design to determine the most effective time to influence the increase in salivary volume. This study involved 36 respondents who were divided into chewing gum groups and cryotherapy groups (18/18) obtained by consecutive sampling. Respondents were taken based on inclusion criteria to reduce the effects of bias. The inclusion criteria in this study were: 1) patients having mucositis oral undergoing radiotherapy head and neck cancer; 2) Type squamous cell carcinoma because it is the most common type of cancer; 3) patients can chew gum or suck ice cubes, confirmed with interviews. Meanwhile, the exclusion criteria in this study are: 1) patients having sensitive tooth to minimize pain when sucking ice cubes; 2) patients having diabetes mellitus. The drop out criteria in this study include the patient dies and the patient not completing the therapy process. Data collection was carried out at Radiotherapy Installation Saiful Anwar Hospital Malang between February 2020 and March 2020.

The dependent variable was salivary volume and the independent variable was chewing gum and cryotherapy. Researchers prepared equipment such as xylitol gum, ice cube, measuring cup, mask, gloves, stationery, 3cc syringe, cellphone stopwatch, observation sheet and informed consent. Prior to the intervention, the respondent obtained an explanation of the purpose of the study and signed an informed consent as a sign of willingness to become a respondent. The researchers measured the patient's saliva volume as pre-intervention data. The researchers divided the respondents into the chewing gum group and the cryotherapy group according to the patient's condition at the beginning of the study meeting and continued for up to seven (7) days of radiotherapy. The researcher also involved the respondent's family to be willing to help in the research, especially as the supervisor of the respondent in intervening correctly and routinely. Researchers explained the interventions to be provided and educated them to keep doing the hospital standard in the form of adequate drinking and cleaning the mouth.

Table 1. Characteristics of participants

| Characteristics of participants | Chewing Gum group (n=24) |      | Cryotherapy group (n=18) |      | Total |      |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------|------|--------------------------|------|-------|------|
|                                 | n                        | %    | n                        | %    | n     | %    |
| Gender                          |                          |      |                          |      |       |      |
| Male                            | 15                       | 83.3 | 16                       | 88.9 | 31    | 86.1 |
| Female                          | 3                        | 16.7 | 2                        | 11.1 | 5     | 13.9 |
| Age (year)                      |                          |      |                          |      |       |      |
| 17-25                           | 1                        | 5.6  | 0                        | 0    | 1     | 2.8  |
| 26-35                           | 1                        | 5.6  | 0                        | 0    | 1     | 2.8  |
| 36-45                           | 4                        | 22.2 | 3                        | 16.7 | 7     | 19.4 |
| 46-55                           | 5                        | 27.8 | 7                        | 38.9 | 12    | 33.4 |
| 56-65                           | 2                        | 11.1 | 4                        | 22.2 | 6     | 16.7 |
| >65                             | 5                        | 22.2 | 4                        | 22.2 | 9     | 25   |
| Diagnosis of Disease            |                          |      |                          |      |       |      |
| Nasopharyngeal cancer           | 7                        | 38.9 | 13                       | 72.2 | 20    | 59.5 |
| Oropharyngeal cancer            | 1                        | 5.6  | 0                        | 0    | 1     | 2.8  |
| Larynx cancer                   | 5                        | 27.8 | 2                        | 11.1 | 7     | 19.4 |
| Non-Hodgkin's lymphoma          | 1                        | 5.6  | 0                        | 0    | 1     | 2.8  |
| Tongue cancer                   | 3                        | 16.7 | 0                        | 0    | 3     | 8.3  |
| Lymphoma cancer                 | 1                        | 5.6  | 0                        | 0    | 1     | 2.8  |
| Mandibula cancer                | 0                        | 0    | 3                        | 16.7 | 3     | 8.3  |
| Stage                           |                          |      |                          |      |       |      |
| Stage 1                         | 0                        | 0    | 1                        | 5.6  | 1     | 2.8  |
| Stage 2                         | 10                       | 55.6 | 9                        | 50   | 19    | 52.8 |
| Stage 3                         | 6                        | 33.3 | 4                        | 22.2 | 10    | 27.8 |
| Stage 4                         | 2                        | 11.1 | 4                        | 22.2 | 6     | 16.7 |
| Education status                |                          |      |                          |      |       |      |
| No school                       | 1                        | 5.6  | 2                        | 11.1 | 3     | 8.3  |
| Elementary school               | 7                        | 38.9 | 4                        | 22.2 | 11    | 30.6 |
| Middle school                   | 2                        | 11.1 | 5                        | 27.8 | 7     | 19.4 |
| High school                     | 6                        | 33.3 | 6                        | 33.3 | 12    | 33.3 |
| Bachelor                        | 2                        | 11.1 | 1                        | 5.6  | 3     | 8.3  |
| Employment status               |                          |      |                          |      |       |      |
| Farmers                         | 4                        | 22.2 | 5                        | 27.8 | 9     | 25   |
| Private job                     | 6                        | 33.3 | 6                        | 33.3 | 12    | 33.3 |
| Trader                          | 3                        | 8.3  | 5                        | 27.8 | 8     | 22.2 |
| Civil servants                  | 3                        | 16.7 | 1                        | 5.6  | 4     | 11.1 |
| Housewife                       | 2                        | 11.1 | 1                        | 5.6  | 3     | 8.3  |
| Marital status                  |                          |      |                          |      |       |      |
| Married                         | 16                       | 88.9 | 16                       | 88.9 | 32    | 88.9 |
| Not married                     | 2                        | 11.1 | 1                        | 5.6  | 3     | 8.3  |
| Divorced                        | 0                        | 0    | 1                        | 5.6  | 1     | 2.8  |
| Smoking habit                   |                          |      |                          |      |       |      |
| Not smoking                     | 3                        | 16.7 | 3                        | 16.7 | 6     | 16.7 |
| 1 pack/day                      | 12                       | 66.7 | 10                       | 55.6 | 22    | 61.1 |
| 2 pack/day                      | 2                        | 11.1 | 4                        | 22.2 | 6     | 16.7 |
| 3 pack or more/day              | 1                        | 5.6  | 1                        | 5.6  | 2     | 5.6  |
| Length of smoking               |                          |      |                          |      |       |      |
| Not smoking                     | 3                        | 16.7 | 3                        | 16.7 | 6     | 16.7 |
| 1-10 years                      | 9                        | 50   | 4                        | 22.2 | 13    | 36.1 |
| 11-20 years                     | 5                        | 27.8 | 7                        | 38.9 | 12    | 33.3 |
| 21-30 years                     | 1                        | 5.6  | 4                        | 22.2 | 5     | 13.9 |

Subjects in the chewing gum group were asked to chew six pieces of sugar-free gum xylitol a day (two pieces in the morning, afternoon and evening) each about 10 minutes respectively for a week after radiotherapy session. The ingredients contained in xylitol gum are natural ingredients and artificial flavors (sorbitol, maltitol, syrup, xylitol, aspartame, acesulfame K), rubber-based ingredients, binding agents (E903) and antioxidants (E321) (Jerniga, Chiung, Chen, & Sewell, 2014; Leede, Leersum, Kroon, Weel, & Sijp, 2018) so they are safe for consumption. Xylitol is anticaries because it is able to

suppress the number of *Streptococcus mutans* colonies, inhibits the growth of plaque, suppresses saliva acidity and inhibits inflammation in the mouth because xylitol cannot be metabolized by oral bacteria, including *Streptococcus mutans*. and is a substance that plays a role in the process of glycolysis inhibition (Rodian et al., 2011). To reduce the drop out of this research involved the family and filling out the intervention check list. The family were willing to help be a reminder of respondents in conducting chewing gum interventions, namely chewing xylitol gum three (3) times a day in the



Table 2. Salivary volume in the chewing gum and cryotherapy groups in GLMRM ANOVA within subject test

| Group       | Time                                       | Mean ± SD      | Delta  | p-Value |
|-------------|--|----------------|--------|---------|
| Chewing Gum | 3 <sup>rd</sup> day vs pre-test            | 0.6444±0.17564 | 0.1223 | 0.000   |
|             | Day 5 vs pre-test                          | 0.8944±0.14337 | 0.25   | 0.000   |
|             | 7 <sup>th</sup> day vs pre-test            | 1.0722±0.18087 | 0.4278 | 0.000   |
|             | 7 <sup>th</sup> day vs 3 <sup>rd</sup> day | 0.7667±0.16088 | 0.3055 | 0.000   |
|             | 7 <sup>th</sup> day vs day 5               | 0.8944±0.14337 | 0.1778 | 0.000   |
| Cryotherapy | 3 <sup>rd</sup> day vs pre-test            | 0.6444±0.22287 | 0.1112 | 0.000   |
|             | Day 5 vs pre-test                          | 0.8611±0.16852 | 0.2167 | 0.000   |
|             | 7 <sup>th</sup> day vs pre-test            | 0.9611±0.15770 | 0.3167 | 0.000   |
|             | 7 <sup>th</sup> day vs 3 <sup>rd</sup> day | 0.7556±0.15038 | 0.2055 | 0.000   |
|             | 7 <sup>th</sup> day vs day 5               | 0.8611±0.16852 | 0.1    | 0.001   |

Table 3. Salivary volume in the chewing gum and cryotherapy groups in GLMRM ANOVA between subject test

| Saliva (ml/minute)  | Chewing Gum<br>Mean ± SD | Cryotherapy<br>Mean ± SD | Delta (confidence<br>interval 95 %) | p-value |
|---------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------------------|---------|
| Pretest             | 0.6444±0.17564           | 0.6444±0.2228            | 0 (-0.109-0.145)                    | 1.000   |
| 3 <sup>rd</sup> day | 0.7667±0.16088           | 0.7556±0.15038           | 0.0111 (-0.72-0.111)                | 0.832   |
| 5 <sup>th</sup> day | 0.8944±0.14337           | 0.8611±0.16852           | 0.0333 (0.060-0.138)                | 0.527   |
| 7 <sup>th</sup> day | 1.0722±0.18087           | 0.9611±0.15770           | 0.1111 (0.16-0.237)                 | 0.058   |

morning, afternoon and evening for about 10 minutes on the radiotherapy schedule. Subjects in the cryotherapy group were asked to suck an ice cube before and after radiotherapy session for five (5) minutes for a week. The patients suck the ice cubes evenly in the mouth area. Ice cubes were provided by researchers to facilitate patients. Posttest was held on third, fifth and seventh day of intervention.

Saliva volume measurements were carried out by the researchers themselves using the spitting method. The patient bowed his head deeply and the subject allowed the saliva to collect and flow through the lower lip into the tube and spit out the remaining saliva that did not flow. Measurements were taken five (5) times in five (5) minutes. Ethical approval was obtained from Komisi Etik Penelitian Kesehatan (KEPK) Saiful Anwar Hospital Malang with the number 400/017/K.3/302/2020 on January 17, 2020.

Demographic data include gender, age, education, employment status and marital status, diagnosis of disease, stage of cancer and smoking habit. Statistical tests using the General Linear Model-Repeated Measured ANOVA within subjects to determine the difference in salivary volume values pretest and posttest in each group. General Linear Model Repeated Measured ANOVA between subjects was used for showing effect of the chewing gum and cryotherapy on salivary volume between two groups.

## RESULTS

Descriptive statistical analysis of the respondent's characteristics is shown in Table 1. This study was followed by 36 patients with head and neck cancer undergoing radiotherapy divided into chewing gum intervention and cryotherapy intervention. Table 2 describes the statistical test GLMRM ANOVA within subjects of the effects of treatment on each group.

Table 3 describes the statistical test GLMRM ANOVA between subjects and the effect of treatment.

Table 1. shows that, in the chewing gum group and cryotherapy group, 31 people in this study were male and five were female and had the highest age range distribution of 46-55 years by 12 people. Nasopharyngeal cancer was the majority diagnosis with 20 people. The highest stage was stage 2 with 19 people. The education level of as many as 12 people is educated high school with 12 respondents having private job. The marital status majority are 32 married people. Smoking habit as many as 22 respondents smoking 1 pack/day and the majority over 1-10 years, 13 people.

Table 2 explains that the results of the GLM-RM ANOVA test showed that there were significant differences in salivary volume before and after the intervention of chewing gum and cryotherapy at the 4th time of measurement with  $p = <0.05$ . In the chewing gum and cryotherapy, the biggest delta group was on the 7th day of the intervention compared to the pretest 3rd day and 5th day. Delta value of the chewing gum intervention on the 7th day is 0.4278 and delta value on 7th day cryotherapy is 0.3167.

Table 3 explains that the GLMRM test results between subjects showed no significant differences in salivary volume before and after the intervention of chewing gum and cryotherapy. But the chewing gum group had better results than the mean chewing gum, which was higher by  $1.0722 \pm 0.18087$ , than the smaller cryotherapy,  $0.9611 \pm 0.15770$ , although the statistical results were  $p$  values  $0.058$  ( $p > 0.05$ ).

Results of the GLM-RM (General Linear Model-Repeated Measure) ANOVA between subjects between the chewing gum group and the cryotherapy group showed that the effect of chewing gum intervention and cryotherapy on salivary volume is clearly visible after seven days of treatment.

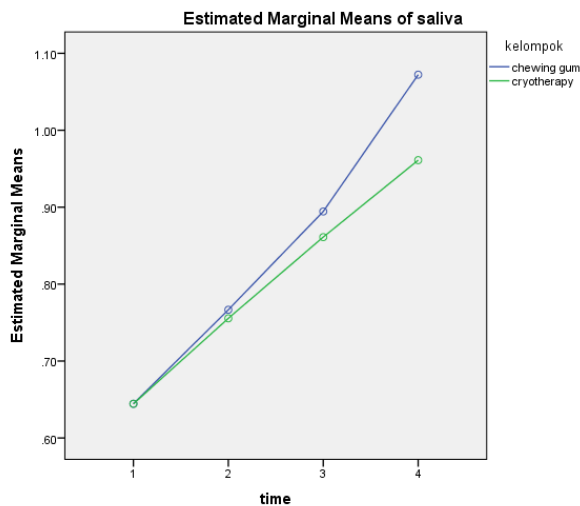


Figure 1. Graphs of salivary volume interactions (ml/min) between measurement times and between groups

## DISCUSSION

Result of this study is chewing gum is more effective to increase salivary volume than cryotherapy. According to research (Pereira et al., 2016) chewing gum can increase the rate of salivary flow compared to the control group. Chewing muscles that are affected by radiation can be stimulated (Kaae et al., 2016). The main stimulus for increased salivary secretion is through mechanical stimulation (Subramaniam & Muthukrishnan, 2019). Chewing gum is a form of mechanical stimulation that is useful for increasing saliva and pH (Costa, Fernandes, Quinder, De Souza, & Pinto, 2003; Llop, Jimeno, Acien, & Dalmau, 2010). Chewing movements can make changes in the permeability of the plasma membrane, so that calcium can enter the cell. Influx cells occur and activate several enzymes, one of which is calcinurin, which affects the process of protein production transipsi, one of which is saliva (Ambudkar, 2014) thus increasing saliva production (Eghbali et al., 2017). Factors that can affect the achievement of saliva are the patient's hydration status (Samuels, 2017). drugs consumed, sleep, fasting, nutrition and imagining food and psychological factors are sadness and depression (Plemons et al., 2014).

Previous studies do not yet know the effectiveness of chewing gum versus cryotherapy to increase saliva volume which reduces because radiation rays. Saliva is a liquid produced from several glands, namely the parotid gland, which is the largest gland, then the submandibular gland which produces serus (thin saliva, low viscosity), and the smallest gland is the sublingual gland, which produces mucus (thick saliva, viscosity is higher) (Yunus, 2008). Saliva is very important because it contains antimicrobials such as lysozyme and

secretes immunoglobulin A (Subramaniam & Muthukrishnan, 2019).

This research was conducted using time series to obtain the most effective time effect. In line with previous opinions (Plemons et al., 2014), measuring saliva periodically is an effective way to monitor changes in the volume and composition of saliva. Chewing or sucking sugar-free gum to stimulate saliva flow is an intervention to minimize dry mouth (Dental & Ada, 2015). This study used xylitol gum because it contains lower sugar and is easy to find on the market. The results of this study support Rodian et al. (2011) that xylitol chewing gum showed the highest increase in salivary volume compared to sucrose chewing gum and probiotic gums, but the statistical tests showed no significant difference.

Cryotherapy is applied because it has many advantages in that is practical to be applied, economical, easy and has minimal side effects (Utami, 2017). The goals of cold therapy include reducing inflammation, inhibiting pain receptors, reducing edema And controlling bleeding (Rosdahl & Kowalski, 2014).

Symptoms of a dry mouth due to reduced saliva can make a patient feel uncomfortable. disturb the appetite and quality of life (Plemons et al., 2014). Study (Dental & Ada, 2015) states sucking ice cubes, drinking water while eating to help chew and swallow food, using mouthwash-free mouthwash, avoiding carbonated drinks (such as soda), caffeine, tobacco, and alcohol, and using lanolin-based lip balm to comfort cracked or dry lips can reduce dryness in the mouth and stimulate saliva discharge. Increased salivary secretion leads to increased volume and thinning of saliva needed for ingestion and lubrication.

In this study, not all of the patients' salivary volumes increased. This is influenced by several factors. According to Samuels (2017) drugs, smoking, and alcohol consumption will reduce the flow rate of saliva. Most respondents were aged in the range 46-65 years. Old age will make the function of the salivary glands decrease, because the acinar element turns into fat and fibrous tissue (Baird, Donehower, Stalsbrotten, & Ades, 1991).

The results of this study prove that the chewing gum and cryotherapy affect the stimulus production of saliva. Hopefully, this study can increase information about nursing care in head and neck cancer, so that the symptoms caused by radiotherapy of the head and neck area can be reduced or avoided.

The limitation of this study was the researcher cannot fully control the respondent's intervention because it is done at home or boarding so this can have an impact on the result of the study. The strength of this study was there is an effective nonpharmacological action nurses can take to increase the volume of saliva in head and neck cancer patients by chewing gum.

## CONCLUSION

This study showed chewing gum is more effective to increase salivary volume than cryotherapy among patient head and neck cancer undergoing radiotherapy in Saiful Anwar Hospital Malang on 7<sup>th</sup> day intervention. The results from this recent study hope to be useful in future health therapies to increase the volume of saliva in radiotherapy patients in the head and neck area so that it can reduce side effects and make therapy successful. What must be considered when discussing clinical application is the suitability of the gum variant. Future research is expected to control the factors that influence saliva production and conduct research by taking patients from the beginning of radiotherapy until radiotherapy is completed.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENT

The author would like to express gratitude to the supervisors for the guidance and the precious suggestions, radiotherapy patients in Saiful Anwar Hospital Malang for participation in this study and the relevant authorities for their permissions to conduct this research.

## REFERENCES

Ambudkar, I. S. (2014). Ca<sup>2+</sup> signaling and regulation of fluid secretion in salivary gland acinar cells. *Cell Calcium*, 1–9. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ceca.2014.02.009>

Baird, S. B., Donehower, M. G., Stalsbroten, V. L., & Ades, T. B. (1991). *A cancer Source Book for Nurses* (6th ed.). American Cancer Society.

Costa, E. M., Fernandes, M. Z., Quinder, L. B., De Souza, L. B., & Pinto, L. P. (2003). Evaluation of an oral preventive protocol in children with acute lymphoblastic leukemia. *Pesquisa Odontologica Brasileira*, 17(2), 147–150.

Dental, A., & Ada, A. (2015). Managing dry mouth. *The Journal of the American Dental Association*, 146(2), A40. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.adaj.2014.11.019>

Didem, A., Ayfer, E., & Ferda, O. A. (2014). The Effect of Chewing Gum on Oral Mucositis in Children Receiving Chemotherapy. *Health Science Journal*, 8(3), 373–382.

Eghbali, Aziz., Taherkhanch., Bagheri B., S. S. (2017). *Effect of Chewing Gum on Oral Mucositis in Children Undergoing Chemotherapy: A Randomized Controlled Study Original Article Effect of Chewing Gum on Oral Mucositis in Children Undergoing Chemotherapy: A Randomized Controlled Study. March 2016.*

Epstein, J. B., Bensadoun, R., Saunders, D. P., & Rajesh, V. (2017). Common oral complications of head and neck cancer radiation therapy: mucositis, infections, saliva change, fibrosis, sensory dysfunctions, dental caries, periodontal disease, and osteoradionecrosis. *Cancer Medicine*, 1–14.

<https://doi.org/10.1002/cam4.1221>

Irna, & Subita, G. P. S. (2008). Identifikasi dan Pengendalian Faktor Risiko Mukositis Oral selama Radioterapi Kanker Nasofaring Laporan Kasus. *Indonesian Journal of Dentistry*, 15(4), 155–162.

Jernigan, A. M., Chiung, C., Chen, G., & Sewell, C. (2014). International Journal of Gynecology and Obstetrics CLINICAL ARTICLE A randomized trial of chewing gum to prevent postoperative ileus after laparotomy for benign gynecologic surgery ☆. *International Journal of Gynecology and Obstetrics*, 8–11. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ijgo.2014.06.008>

Kaae, J. K., Stenfeldt, L., & Eriksen, J. G. (2016). Xerostomia after radiotherapy for Oral and Oropharyngeal cancer: increasing salivary Flow with Tasteless sugar-free chewing gum. *Frontiers in Oncology*, 6(May), 1–6. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fonc.2016.00111>

Katranc, N., Ovayolu, N., Ovayolu, O., & Sevinc, A. (2012). *European Journal of Oncology Nursing Evaluation of the effect of cryotherapy in preventing oral mucositis associated with chemotherapy e A randomized controlled trial.* 16, 339–344. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ejon.2011.07.008>

Laursen, M., Specht, L., Kristensen, C. A., & Gothelf, A. (2018). *An Extended Hypofractionated Palliative Radiotherapy Regimen for Head and Neck Carcinomas.* 8(June), 1–8. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fonc.2018.00206>

Llop, M. R., Jimeno, F. G., Acien, R. M., & Dalmau, L. J. B. (2010). Effect of xylitol chewing gum on salivary flow rate, ph, buffering capacity and presence of Streptococcus mutans in saliva. *European Journal of Paediatric Dentistry*, 11(1), 9–14.

Marinna, A., & Harijanti, K. (2017). *Management of Xerostomia post Radiotherapy Nasopharyngeal Carcinoma: Case Report* (Y. Septorini, Wimardhani, H. Ruslijanto, H. Djuaeni, I. Sufiyawati, T. Setiani, & A. F. Irawan (eds.)).

NIH. (2019). *Salivary Gland Cancer Treatment (Adult)*. National Cancer Institute.

Pereira, J. V., Maciel, R. P., Jorge, M., & Monteiro, F. (2016). *Effect of Chewing Gum Containing CPP-ACP on Salivary Flow and Buffer Capacity: An in vivo Study.* 16(1), 425–431.

Plemons, J. M., Al-hashimi, I., & Marek, C. L. (2014). Managing xerostomia and salivary gland hypofunction Executive. *The Journal of the American Dental Association*, 145(8), 867–873. <https://doi.org/10.14219/jada.2014.44>

Ra'abung, A. S., Sudiana, I. K., & Hidayati, L. (2019). *Pengaruh mouthwash disertai mengunyah permen karet xylitol terhadap xerostomia, laju aliran saliva, dan pH saliva pada pasien yang menjalani hemodialisis.* Universitas Airlangga.

Rodian, M., Satari, M. H., & Rolleta, E. (2011). *Efek Mengunyah Permen karet yang Mengandung Sukrosa, Xylitol, Probiotik terhadap Volume,*

- Kecepatan Aliran, Viskositas, pH, dan Jumlah Koloni Streptococcus Mutans Saliva.*
- Rosdahl, C. B., & Kowalski, M. T. (2014). *Text Book of Basic Nursing Edisi 10* (E. A. Mardella (ed.); 10th ed., p. 871). Lippincott Williams & Wilkins/Wolter Kluwer Health.
- Samuels, M. A. (2017). *Radiation-induced Oral Mucositis*. 7(May). <https://doi.org/10.3389/fonc.2017.00089>
- Santoso, B. S., Surarso, B., & Kentjono, W. A. (2009). Radioterapi pada Karsinoma Nasofaring. *THT KL*, 2(3), 134–141.
- Siddiqui, F., & Movsas, B. (2017). Management of Radiation Toxicity in Head and Neck Cancer. *Seminars in Radiation Oncology*, 27(4), 340–349. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.semradonc.2017.04.008>
- Simões, A., Campos, L. De, Arana-chavez, V. E., & Nicolau, J. (2015). *Low Level Laser Therapy for hyposalivation and xerostomia*. 335–339.
- Subramaniam, N., & Muthukrishnan, A. (2019). *Oral mucositis and microbial colonization in oral cancer patients undergoing radiotherapy and chemotherapy: A prospective analysis in a tertiary care dental hospital*. July, 1–6. <https://doi.org/10.1111/jicd.12454>
- Surjadi, N., & Amtha, R. (2012). *Radiotherapy Reduced Salivary Flow Rate and Might Induced C. albicans Infection*. 19(1), 1–6.
- Traktama, D. O., & Sufiawati, I. (2018). *Keparahan mukositis oral pada pasien kanker kepala leher akibat kemoterapi dan / atau radioterapi*. 4(1).
- Utami, K. C. (2017). *Mukositis Oral sebagai Dampak Kemoterapi pada Anak Kanker yang Mendapat Kemoterapi*.
- Utami, K. C., & Hayati, H. (2018). Chewing gum is more effective than saline-solution gargling for reducing oral mucositis. *Enfermería Clínica*, 28, 5–8. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1130-8621\(18\)30026-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1130-8621(18)30026-3)
- Villa, A., & Sonis, S. T. (2015). *Mucositis : pathobiology and management*. 159–164. <https://doi.org/10.1097/CCO.000000000000180>
- Yunus, B. (2008). *Efek samping terapi radiasi penderita kanker kepala dan leher pada kelenjar saliva*. 7(1), 57–62.



Original Research

## Cardiovascular Risk Estimation in Patients with Hypertension: A Cross- Sectional Study

Nyayu Nina Putri Calisanie, Santi Susanti, and Linlin Lindayani

Sekolah Tinggi Ilmu Keperawatan PPNI West Java, Bandung, West Java, Indonesia

### ABSTRACT

**Introduction:** Cardiovascular disease is a disease caused by the malfunctioning of the heart and blood vessels. Atherosclerosis is the main cause of cardiovascular disease. Prevention and control of cardiovascular disease can be done with early detection through screening activities. Framingham Risk Score using Body Mass Index (FRS BMI) risk assessment is very useful and easy, which is used without using lipid indicator. This study aims to estimate the risk of cardiovascular disease on patients with hypertension with Framingham Risk Score BMI.

**Methods:** The study used a descriptive method with cross-sectional design. The samples in this study were 130 respondents who were selected using consecutive sampling and retrieval technique by using FRS BMI application questionnaire.

**Results:** There were 11.5% respondents in low risk of CVD, 22.7% respondents at moderate risk and 60.8% respondents in higher category of cardiovascular disease 10 years later.

**Conclusion:** Majority of patients with hypertension showed a high risk of CVD for the next 10 years. Patients' sex and age also play an important role to increase the risk, whereby men show a higher risk of CVD for the next ten years. The hospital management and health worker should pay more attention and educate the patient about the prevention of heart disease for the next 10 years, especially for those with high risk of CVD based on FRS BMI measurement.

### ARTICLE HISTORY

Received: November 25, 2019

Accepted: June 24, 2020

### KEYWORDS

cardiovascular disease;  
framingham risk score BMI;  
hypertension

### CONTACT

Linlin Lindayani

✉ [linlinlindayani@gmail.com](mailto:linlinlindayani@gmail.com)📍 Sekolah Tinggi Ilmu  
Keperawatan PPNI Jawa  
Barat, Jawa Barat, Indonesia

**Cite this as:** Calisanie, N. N. P., Susanti, S., & Lindayani, L. (2020). Cardiovascular Risk Estimation in Patients with Hypertension: A Cross- Sectional Study. *Jurnal Ners*, 15(1). 98-104.  
doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.20473/jn.v15i1.16262>

### INTRODUCTION

Hypertension has become a global disease, both in developed and developing countries. Hypertension is also referred to as a "silent killer" because, in some cases, it can appear without symptoms but suddenly result in death (Nuraini, 2015). The development of hypertension is gradual so it is often not realized by the sufferers. Hypertension is defined as an increase in systolic blood pressure of more than 140mmHg and diastolic blood pressure of more than 90mmHg at two measurements between a five minute interval in a good condition (Kemenkes, 2014). Hypertension which lasts for a long time (persistent) can cause damage to the kidneys, heart and brain (West Java Health Office, 2016).

According to data from Dhungana et al. (2018), the prevalence of hypertension worldwide is around 972

million or 26.4% of people. The number is likely to increase to 29.2% in 2025. From 972 million cases of hypertension, 333 million occurred in developed countries and the remaining 639 million were in developing countries, including Indonesia (Yonata, Satria, & Pratama, 2016). Meanwhile, based on the results of the 2018 Baseline Health Research report, hypertension increased from 2013 as much as 25.8% to 34.1% from the results of measurements on the population aged over 18 years (Badan Penelitian & Pengembangan Kesehatan, 2018). By 2016 in West Java 790,382 cases of hypertension (2.46% of the population ≥18 years) were found with a total of 8,029,245 cases examined in 26 districts or cities (West Java Health Office, 2016).

According to Whelton et al. (2018), the prevalence of hypertension in stage 1 showed more

men with hypertension than women, while, in stage 2, it affects more women. Women more than 55 years are more at risk of suffering hypertension than men. Complications of hypertension cause around 9.4 million deaths worldwide each year. Hypertension causes at least 45% of deaths due to heart disease and 51% of deaths due to stroke (Kemenkes, 2014). Increasing age and increasing numbers of hypertensive patients raise major problems associated to cardiovascular disease.

Cardiovascular disease is caused by impaired heart and blood vessel function WHO (2019). Globally, among non-infectious diseases, the number one cause of death annually is cardiovascular disease (Kemenkes, 2014). According to the WHO (2019), around 17.5 million people worldwide die from cardiovascular disease and the disease accounts for 31% of deaths worldwide. Deaths caused by cardiovascular disease, especially coronary heart disease and stroke, are expected to keep increasing, reaching 23.3 million in 2030 (Kemenkes, 2014).

Hypertension is a factor that plays a role in the pathogenesis process of cardiovascular disease through atherosclerosis process. According to Budiman, Sihombing, and Pradina, (2015), the process of atherosclerosis in artery walls will facilitate the formation of blood clots and weaken the blood vessels of patients. So that the effects that occur in the heart arteries continuously cause damage to the arterial blood system leading to a hardening or stiffness process.

According to Frostegård (2013), atherosclerosis is a major cause of cardiovascular disease. Atherosclerosis is a chronic inflammatory condition in blood vessels that can cause plaque in artery walls (AHA, 2019). Cardiovascular disease or atherosclerosis cardiovascular disease includes cardiovascular disease coronary heart disease, myocardial infarction, and stroke (Lloyd-Jones et al., 2019). Plaque can be formed from cholesterol, fatty substances, calcium and fibrin. When plaque builds up, it can narrow the channels in the arteries, partially or completely, in the heart arteries (AHA, 2019).

Efforts to prevent and control cardiovascular disease can be done with early detection through screening activities, so that the possibility complications risk, such as coronary heart disease, myocardial infarction, and stroke, can be prevented. Health screening for disease prevention has long been used as the most important healthcare strategy to provide patients with early diagnosis and treatment, improvement in quality of life, and preventing premature death (Bell et al., 2017). Currently, there are many global researches developed on how much a person is affected by cardiovascular disease, one of which uses Framingham Risk Score using Body Mass Index (FRS BMI) application. According to Emor,

Panda, and Pangemanan (2017), this can be done as primary prevention in patients who already have risk factors, but have never experienced cardiovascular disease. The result of FRS BMI is a calculation of the risk of atherosclerotic cardiovascular disease in the next 10 years (Lloyd-Jones et al., 2019). This FRS BMI application measures the risk of cardiovascular disease with indicators of age, sex, systolic blood pressures, hypertension treatment, smoking status, diabetes mellitus, and BMI. Risk assessment using FRS BMI is very useful and practical to use without using the measured lipid indicators, making it easier to detect early in controlling cardiovascular disease risk factors, among which are systolic blood pressure, smoking habits and body mass index.

The results of Emor et al's (2017) study regarding the prediction of the risk of atherosclerotic cardiovascular disease in patients seeking treatment at internal medicine clinics in RSUP Prof. Dr. RD Kandaou Manado shows the results of the number of patients (n=100) with the predicted risk level of the next ten years for atherosclerotic cardiovascular disease; (n=42) patients have a low risk level of 42%, moderate 27% and high 31% based on Framingham Risk Score. This study also states that patients with systolic blood pressure  $\geq 160$  mmHg were not found with low and moderate risk, but high risk. Hassan et al. (2018) conducted a research on the prediction of atherosclerotic cardiovascular disease in the population of Pakistan, and found that smoking history, diabetes type 2 and hypertension are the main potential risk factors underlying ASCVD (Atherosclerotic Cardiovascular Disease) in individuals in Pakistan. No study has been conducted in Indonesia to explore the risk of cardiovascular disease in hypertensive patients using FRS BMI, which is considered as a useful tool. The purpose of this study was to estimate cardiovascular disease in hypertensive patients in Indonesia.

## MATERIALS AND METHODS

The research design used in this study was quantitative descriptive, with cross-sectional approach. The study population was hypertension patients in hospitals in West Java. The sample size in this study was determined using G-power software version 3. 1. 9. 2 (Cohen, 1992) to determine the estimated frequency of cardiovascular risk in hypertensive patients using the exact test and statistical test, that are the proportion difference from constant (binominal test, one sample case) assuming  $\alpha = 0.05$ , medium effect size = 0.15, power level = 0.95 and constant proportion = 0.5; the maximum total sample recruited is 119 people. To avoid data error, the number of respondents was

added by 10% for researcher errors and for sample errors measured. Therefore, the total sample recruited in this study was 130 people.

Table 1. Estimated CVD Risk for Hypertensive Patients (n = 130)

| Risk Estimation | n (%)     |
|-----------------|-----------|
| Low             | 15 (11.5) |
| Medium          | 36 (22.7) |
| High            | 79 (60.8) |

Table 2. Characteristics of Respondents (n = 130)

| Variable                  | n (%)       |
|---------------------------|-------------|
| Gender                    |             |
| Male                      | 38 (29.2)   |
| Female                    | 92 (70.8)   |
| Age                       |             |
| mean ± SD                 | 61.3 ± 8.74 |
| min ± max                 | 40 ± 74     |
| 36-45 years old           | 8 (6.2)     |
| 46-55 years old           | 24 (18.5)   |
| 56-65 years old           | 46 (35.4)   |
| >65 years old             | 52 (40.0)   |
| Occupation                |             |
| Unemployed                | 10 (7.7)    |
| Labor                     | 4 (3.1)     |
| Trader                    | 8 (6.2)     |
| Private sector (employee) | 5 (3.8)     |
| Civil Servant             | 30 (23.1)   |
| House Wife                | 46 (35.4)   |
| Retired                   | 27 (20.8)   |
| Education                 |             |
| Uneducated                | 1 (0.8)     |
| Elementary School         | 26 (20.0)   |
| Junior High School        | 29 (23.3)   |
| Senior High School        | 55 (42.3)   |
| College                   | 19 (14.6)   |

The inclusion criteria of this study were hypertension patients who have hypertension systolic, documented height and body weight (to measure the body mass index), and aged above 35 years old according to the recommendation from using Framingham Risk Score BMI (for aged above 25 years old), and have been diagnosed with hypertension for more than one year. The exclusion criteria were patient already diagnosed with cardiovascular disease and other medication, chronic kidney disease, tuberculosis, cancer-related disease, and pregnant women. Consecutive sampling technique was used to take all respondents that met the inclusion criteria until the sample size was fulfilled.

The instrument used for this research was the application of FRS BMI (Framingham Risk Score using Body Mass Index) developed by Agostino et al. (2008) in collaboration with Boston University and the National Herat, Lung, and Blood Institute. Indicators assessed gender, age, systolic blood pressure, treatment of hypertension, current smoking, diabetes mellitus status and BMI. Cardiovascular disease outcomes include stroke, chronic heart disease, myocardial infarction, and peripheral arterial disease

and heart failure. Risk assessment can be calculated using the following formula (Agostino et al., 2008). Reliabilities of the original Framingham function and of the best Cox model fit with the study data were similar in men (area under the receiver operator characteristic curve 0.68 and 0.69, respectively, p=0.273), whereas the best Cox model fitted better in women (0.73 and 0.81, respectively, p=0.001) (Marrugat et al., 2007).

$$\hat{p} = 1 - S_0(t)^{\exp(\sum_i^p = 1 \beta_i x_i - \sum_i^p = 1 \beta_i \bar{x}_i)}$$

Note: Where S0 (t) is the baseline survival at follow-up time t (t = 10 years; see Table 3. 1), βi is estimated regression coefficient (log hazard ratio; see Table 3. 1), Xi is log- transformed value of risk factors, X̄i is the corresponding mean, and shows the amount of risk factors. The 10-year CVD risk can be calculated as follows: the risk for women 1-0.95012exp (ΣβX - 26.1931). The risk for men 1-0.88936exp (ΣβX - 23.9802) (Agostino et al., 2008).

Ethical permission was conducted from the affiliated university (III/12/KEPK/STIKEP/JABAR/2019). In the implementation phase of the research for data collection, respondents used the application questionnaire. Selection of respondents was by means of patients who came that day, but researchers first looked at the criteria. Researchers looked at hypertensive patients from the patient's medical record to see that the respondents were indeed hypertensive patients. After that, the names of hypertensive patients were noted. After the respondent was summoned to the blood pressure measurement room by a nurse in the internal medicine clinic to be checked for blood pressure, weight and height, the researcher introduced themselves and provided a simple explanation of the purpose and objectives of this study. Questionnaires and informed consent were read by researchers to respondents. Respondents just answered questions from the researchers, then the researchers calculated the patient's BMI and FRS BMI score. Blood pressure, body weight, and TB data were obtained from the patient's medical record. For the stage of hypertension, this was seen from the doctor's diagnosis in the medical record.

## RESULTS

Table 1 shows that more than half of respondents (60.8%) have a high-risk category for the CVD in the next ten years particularly among hypertensive patients. On the other hand, a small proportion of respondents (11.5%) have a low category. Table 2 shows that the majority of respondents (70.8%) were female with an average age of 61.3 years (SD 8.74). Less than half of respondents (35.4%) work as housewives with last education for less than half of respondents (42.3%) was high school.

Table 3 shows that the average SBP stage is hypertension 142.20mmHg. Hypertension patients without smoking habit have a greater percentage

than those who smoke (80.0%). As regard diabetes status, more than half of respondents (66.9%) did not suffer from diabetes mellitus and the average BMI in hypertensive patients was 25.13 (SD 13.18). Comorbidity in hypertensive patients showed that more than half of the respondents (63.8%) did not have concomitant diseases. The duration of HTN treatment and length of HTN suffered was an average of 6.21 years.

Table 4 shows the majority of respondents (94.7%) were men at high risk of CVD in the next 10 years with a p value of 0.000. The age of hypertensive patients at high risk of CVD in the next 10 years was less than half of respondents (46.8%) with age > 65 years. Then, for the stage of hypertension, most respondents (84.2%) had a high risk of CVD in the next 10 years with a p value of 0.001. More than half of the respondents (68.4%) were obese BMIs with a high risk of CVD in the next 10 years. The length of HTN and HTN treatment duration was more than half of respondents (64.7%) or > 10 years of high-risk CVD in the next 10 years with p value 0.180.

## DISCUSSION

The data show that more than half of respondents (60.8%) were in high risk category in hypertensive patients to have CVD in the next 10 years. The results of this study are in line with the study of Sa'adeh et al. (2018), who stated that hypertensive patients with high knowledge scores and high attitude scores are significantly associated with high practice scores on the prevention of chronic kidney disease (CKD). Chronic kidney disease is a serious disease, but can be prevented with a three-level strategy, including education, modifying risk factors and screening.

This research shows that the high risk of CVD in hypertensive patients is influenced by high blood pressure. Increased blood pressure is a heavy burden on the heart, causing hypertrophy in the left ventricle or myocardial infarction. High and persistent blood pressure will cause direct trauma to the walls of the coronary arteries, making it easier for coronary atherosclerosis to occur. This causes angina pectoris (Anwar, 2004). High blood pressure continuously causes damage to the arterial system of the arteries, with the artery slowly also affected by increased cholesterol levels in the blood; this process constricts the lumen in the blood vessels so that blood flow becomes obstructed.

This study shows the results that the majority of respondents (94.7%) of high-risk CVD in the next 10 years were men more than women. This is supported by Marso et al. (2016) who stated that the risk of CVD is greater in men than in women. Women are somewhat more resistant to this disease until the age after menopause and then become as vulnerable as men; this is because men do not have protective hormones like women, called the hormone estrogen, which functions as protection of the heart until before menopause.

Table 3. Clinical Information of Respondents (n = 130)

| Variable                 | n (%)          |
|--------------------------|----------------|
| Hypertensive Stage (SBP) |                |
| Mean ± SD                | 142.20 ± 13.18 |
| Min ± Max                | 130 ± 200      |
| Currently smoking status |                |
| Yes                      | 26 (20.0)      |
| No                       | 104 (80.0)     |
| Diabetes Mellitus        |                |
| Yes                      | 43 (33.1)      |
| No                       | 87 (66.9)      |
| BMI                      |                |
| mean ± SD                | 25.13 ± 4.13   |
| Min ± max                | 16.70 ± 38.70  |
| Comorbidity              |                |
| No comorbidity           | 83 (63.8)      |
| CKD                      | 3 (2.3)        |
| DM                       | 43 (33.1)      |
| TB                       | 1 (0.8)        |
| Length of treatment      |                |
| Mean ± SD                | 6.21 ± 6.91    |
| Min ± max                | 1 ± 49         |
| Length of hypertension   |                |
| Mean ± SD                | 6.21 ± 6.91    |
| Min ± max                | 1 ± 49         |

However, this study not only describes the sex, but, in terms of age, it depicted that as regard the age of hypertensive patients less than half the respondents were > 65 years of high-risk CVD in the next 10 years. This is supported by Marleni and Alhabib (2017) at Siti Khadijah Hospital in Palembang who found that cardiovascular disease sufferers are more common in the age group > 45 years. According to research conducted by Endah, Patriyani, and Purwanto (2016) 75% of CHD occurred at the age of > 40 years. The American Heart Association (AHA) explains that age is an irreversible risk factor and the majority of people die from coronary heart disease aged 65 years or more (Arnett et al., 2019). Age is a risk factor for coronary heart disease where increasing age will increase the risk of coronary heart disease, the older the age the greater the emergence of plaque that sticks to the walls of blood vessels and causes disruption of blood flow through it.

Age factor has been shown to be related to death from coronary heart disease. Signs and symptoms of coronary heart disease are often found in older individuals (Ghani et al., 2016). Based on the results of this study and supported by theory and previous research, the researchers argue that coronary heart disease currently occurs considerably in old age, where the physiological physiology of the human body has decreased. That is because there are other trigger factors, especially in terms of lifestyle.

For stage of hypertension or SBP most of the respondents (84.2%) have a high risk of CVD in the next 10 years. Other studies also reinforce that respondents with high risk of hypertension experience CHD 10.09 times compared with those



Table 4. Frequency Distribution Based on Demographic Characteristics Differences of Hypertensive Patients at the Hospital Polyclinic in West Java (N = 130)

| Variable               | n (%)     | Estimated CVD risk for the next 10-years |                 |               | p value |
|------------------------|-----------|--|-----------------|---------------|---------|
|                        |           | Low<br>n (%)                             | Medium<br>n (%) | High<br>n (%) |         |
| Sex                    |           |  |                 |               |         |
| Male                   | 38 (29.2) | 0  | 2 (5.3)         | 36 (94.7)     | 0.000   |
| Female                 | 92 (70.8) | 15 (16.3)                                | 34 (37.0)       | 43 (46.7)     |         |
| Age                    |           |  |                 |               |         |
| 36-45 Years Old        | 8 (6.2)   | 6 (40.0)                                 | 2 (5.6)         | 0             | 0.000   |
| 46-55 Years Old        | 24 (18.5) | 7 (46.7)                                 | 5 (13.9)        | 12 (15.2)     |         |
| 56-65 Years Old        | 46 (35.4) | 1 (6.7)                                  | 15 (41.7)       | 30 (38.0)     |         |
| >65 Years Old          | 52 (40.0) | 1 (6.7)                                  | 14 (38.9)       | 37 (46.8)     |         |
| Blood pressure         |           |  |                 |               |         |
| <142,2                 | 92 (70.8) | 15 (16.3)                                | 30 (32.6)       | 47 (51.1)     | 0.001   |
| >142,2                 | 38 (29.2) | 0  | 6 (15.8)        | 32 (84.2)     |         |
| Body Mass Index (BMI)  |           |  |                 |               |         |
| Underweight            | 3 (2.3)   | 0  | 2 (66.7)        | 1 (33.3)      | 0.462   |
| Normal                 | 64 (49.2) | 8 (12.5)                                 | 14 (21.9)       | 42 (65.6)     |         |
| Overweight             | 44 (33.8) | 5 (11.4)                                 | 16 (36.4)       | 23 (52.3)     |         |
| Obese                  | 19 (14.6) | 2 (10.5)                                 | 4 (21.1)        | 13 (68.4)     |         |
| Length of treatment    |           |  |                 |               |         |
| <10 Years              | 110       | 14 (14.6)                                | 25 (26.0)       | 57 (59.4)     | 0.180   |
| >10 Years              | 20        | 1 (2.9)                                  | 11 (32.4)       | 22 (64.7)     |         |
| Length of hypertension |           |  |                 |               |         |
| <10 years              | 110       | 14 (14.6)                                | 25 (26.0)       | 57 (59.4)     | 0.180   |
| >10 years              | 20        | 1 (2.9)                                  | 11 (32.4)       | 22 (64.7)     |         |

without hypertension (Ghani et al., 2016). According to Perry and Potter (2010), the elderly usually experience an increase in systolic blood pressure associated with decreased elasticity of blood vessels and this increases the risk of diseases associated with hypertension. In addition, structural and functional changes in the peripheral vascular system are responsible for changes in blood pressure that occur in old age. These changes include atherosclerosis, loss of elasticity of the connective tissue, and reduction in relaxation of vascular smooth muscle.

Consequently, the aorta and large arteries are reduced in the ability to anocytate the volume of blood pumped by the heart (stroke volume), resulting in decreasing cardiac output and increasing peripheral resistance (Brunner & Suddarth, 2002). Based on the above explanation, the researchers assume that hypertension increases the risk factors for cardiovascular disease. That is because the current pattern of human life which prefers to consume instant food or junk and fatty food, and has smoking habits increasingly makes the heart workload increase. So, if someone with hypertension needs to control blood pressure in order to reduce the risk of cardiovascular disease, she or he needs to adopt a healthier lifestyle.

Based on this study, it is known that the Body Mass Index in hypertensive patients shows more than half of respondents (68.4%) have BMI obese status with high risk of CVD in the next 10 years. This can be explained as that the effect of obesity on coronary heart disease does not always stand alone, but is usually exacerbated by other factors. Previous study using Framingham Risk Score for lipid showed that for every 10% increase in body weight, systolic blood pressure rises by 6.5mmHg, plasma cholesterol is

12mg/dl and blood glucose level is 2mg/dl (Djafri, Monalisa, Elytha, & Machmud, 2017). This is supported by Jneid and Thacker (2001) who proved a significant relationship between obesity and coronary heart disease with a pooled RR of 1.81 (95% CI 1.56-2.10). There is a significant relationship between obesity and coronary heart disease because obesity can increase blood pressure, triglyceride levels, cholesterol, glucose resistance, and blood clotting. Increased blood pressure makes blood vessels vulnerable to thickening and narrowing. If this occurs in the coronary arteries, it will cause coronary heart disease.

Duration of HTN and duration of HTN treatment show that more than half (64.7%) or >10 years of respondents are at high risk of CVD in the next 10 years. This is supported by Novriyanti and Usnizar (2014) that hypertension duration shows risk factors for CHD with 11-15 years hypertension category dominating by 47.9%. This shows that the longer the hypertension, the higher the risk of CHD. Increased blood pressure over a long period of time will result in structural changes in blood vessels. These include changes in macro and microvascular structure. Changes in macrovascular arteries become stiff and changes in amplification are central to peripheral pressure. Microvascular changes are in the form of changes in the ratio of blood vessels and lumen in large arterioles, vasomotor tone abnormalities and 'structural rarefaction' meaning loss of microvascular blood flow does not flow to all microvascular to maintain perfusion to certain capillaries. Changes in structure will interfere with tissue perfusion, so that, in the long term, hypertension can result in damage to body organs.

This causes myocardial infarction, stroke, heart failure, and kidney failure (Hall et al., 2015; Neter et al., 2003; Yannoutsos et al., 2014).

In this research, limitations are that measurement of blood pressure was not carried out twice, difficulty to get respondents and the short time in the selection of respondents.

## CONCLUSION

Prevalence of the estimated risk of CVD in the next 10 years in hypertensive patients results in a high category (60.8%). Differences in demographic data in hypertensive patients showed men are at high risk of developing CVD in the next 10 years compared to women with an average age of 61.3 years. Furthermore, hypertension with an average of 142.2mmHg showed high risk of CVD in the next 10 years. For BMI status, obese status estimation was with high category. Duration of hypertension and length of treatment of high-risk hypertension CVD in the next 10 years have significant differences. It is expected that hospitals can pay attention to patients with obesity to obtain treatments or education related to obesity about prevention of heart disease in the next 10 years. Future research can be done, such as the factors that influence the risk of CVD in hypertensive patients.

## REFERENCES

- Agostino, R. B. D., Vasan, R. S., Pencina, M. J., Philip, A., Cobain, M., Massaro, J. M., & Kannel, W. B. (2008). General Cardiovascular Risk Profile for Use in Primary Care. *Journal Of The American Heart Association*.  
<https://doi.org/10.1161/CIRCULATIONAHA.107.699579>
- AHA. (2019). Atherosclerosis. Retrieved May 27, 2020, from <https://www.heart.org/en/health-topics/cholesterol/about-cholesterol/atherosclerosis>
- Anwar, T. (2004). *Angina Pektoris Tak Stabil* (Universitas Sumatra Utara). Retrieved from [https://www.researchgate.net/publication/42321445\\_Angina\\_Pektoris\\_Tak\\_Stabil](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/42321445_Angina_Pektoris_Tak_Stabil)
- Arnett, D. K., Blumenthal, R. S., Albert, M. A., Buroker, A. B., Goldberger, Z. D., Hahn, E. J., ... Ziaieian, B. (2019). 2019 ACC/AHA Guideline on the Primary Prevention of Cardiovascular Disease: A Report of the American College of Cardiology/American Heart Association Task Force on Clinical Practice Guidelines. *Circulation*, *140*(11), e596–e646.  
<https://doi.org/10.1161/CIR.0000000000000678>
- Badan Penelitian dan Pengembangan Kesehatan. (2018). *HASIL UTAMA RISKESDAS 2018*. Retrieved from <https://www.kemkes.go.id/resources/download/info-terkini/hasil-riskesdas-2018.pdf>
- Bell, N. R., Singh, H., Grad, R., Moore, E. A., Dickinson, J. A., Kasperavicius, D., & Kretschmer, K. L. (2017). Prevention in Practice. *Canadian Family Physician*, *63*, 521–524.
- Brunner, S., & Suddarth, D. (2002). Buku ajar keperawatan medikal bedah. *EGC, Jakarta*.
- Budiman; Sihombing, Rosmariana; Pradina, P. (2015). Hubungan dislipidemia, hipertensi dan diabetes melitus dengan kejadian infark miokard akut. *Jurnal Kesehatan Masyarakat Andalas*, 32–37.
- Cohen, J. (1992). *Quantitative Methods In Psychology*. *112*(1), 155–159.
- Dhungana, R. R., Thapa, P., Devkota, S., Banik, P. C., Gurung, Y., Mumu, S. J., ... Ali, L. (2018). Prevalence of cardiovascular disease risk factors: A community-based cross-sectional study in a peri-urban community of Kathmandu, Nepal. *Indian Heart Journal*, *70*, S20–S27.  
<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ihj.2018.03.003>
- Djafri, D., Monalisa, Elytha, F., & Machmud, R. (2017). Efek modifikasi faktor risiko modifiable penyakit jantung koroner: a hospital-based matched case control study. *Jurnal Kesehatan Masyarakat Andalas*, *11*(94), 93–99.
- Emor, Engelin; Panda, Agnes; Pangemanan, J. (2017). Prediksi Tingkat Risiko Penyakit Kardiovaskuler Aterosklerotik pada Pasien yang Berobat di Poliklinik Penyakit Dalam RSUP Prof. Dr. R. D. Kandou Manado. *Jurnal E-Clinic (ECI)*, *5*(2).  
<https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.35790/ecl.5.2.2017.18284>
- Endah, R., Patriyani, H., & Purwanto, D. F. (2016). Faktor Dominan Risiko Terjadinya Penyakit Jantung Koroner (PJK). *Jurnal Keperawatan Global*, *1*, 23–30.
- Frostegård, J. (2013, May 1). Immunity, atherosclerosis and cardiovascular disease. *BMC Medicine*, Vol. 11, p. 117.  
<https://doi.org/10.1186/1741-7015-11-117>
- Ghani, L., Dewi, M., & Novriani, H. (2016). Faktor Risiko Dominan Penyakit Jantung Koroner di Indonesia. *Buletin Penelitian Kesehatan*, *44*(3), 153–164.
- Hall, J. E., Carmo, J. M., Silva, A. A., Wang, Z., & Hall, M. E. (2015). Obesity-Induced Hypertension Interaction of Neurohumoral and Renal Mechanisms John. *Circulation Research*, 991–1007.  
<https://doi.org/10.1161/CIRCRESAHA.116.305697>
- Hassan, K., Mohyidin, B., Fawwad, A., Waris, N., Iqbal, S., & Jawaid, M. (2018). Predicting the risk of atherosclerotic cardiovascular disease ( ASCVD ) in Pakistani population. *Clinical Epidemiology and Global Health*, (February), 0–1.  
<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cegh.2018.04.002>
- Jneid, H & Thacker, H. L. (2001). Coronary artery disease in women : Different , often undertreated. *CLEVELAND CLINIC JOURNAL OF MEDICINE*, *68*(5), 441–448.
- Kemenkes RI. (2014). *Infodatin: Situasi Kesehatan Jantung*. Jakarta: Pusat Data dan Informasi Kementerian Kesehatan RI.

- Lloyd-Jones, D. M., Braun, L. T., Ndumele, C., Smith, S., Sperling, L., Virani, S., & Blumenthal, R. (2019). *Use of Risk Assessment Tools to Guide Decision-Making in the Primary Prevention of Atherosclerotic Cardiovascular Disease*. 73(24). <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jacc.2018.11.005>
- Marleni, L., & Alhabib, A. (2017). Faktor Risiko Penyakit Jantung Koroner di RSI SITI Khadijah Palembang. *Jurnal Kesehatan*, VIII(3), 478–483.
- Marrugat, J., Subirana, I., Comi, E., Cabezas, C., Vila, J., Elosua, R., ... Gene, J. (2007). Validity of an adaptation of the Framingham cardiovascular risk function: the VERIFICA study. *J Epidemiol Community Health*, 61, 40–47. <https://doi.org/10.1136/jech.2005.038505>
- Marso, S. P., McGuire, D. K., Zinman, B., Poulter, N. R., Emerson, S. S., Pieber, T. R., ... Buse, J. B. (2016). Design of DEVOTE (Trial Comparing Cardiovascular Safety of Insulin Degludec vs Insulin Glargine in Patients With Type 2 Diabetes at High Risk of Cardiovascular Events) – DEVOTE 1. *American Heart Journal*, 179, 175–183. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ahj.2016.06.004>
- Neter, J. E., Stam, B. E., Kok, F. J., Grobbee, D. E., & Geleijnse, J. M. (2003). *Influence of Weight Reduction on Blood Pressure A Meta-Analysis of Randomized Controlled Trials*. 878–884. <https://doi.org/10.1161/01.HYP.0000094221.86888.AE>
- Novriyanti, I. D., & Usnizar, F. (2014). *Pengaruh Lama Hipertensi Terhadap Penyakit Jantung Koroner di Poliklinik Kardiologi RSUP. Dr. Mohammad Hoesin Palembang 2012*. 1(1), 55–60.
- Nuraini, B. (2015). Risk factors of hypertension. *Majority*, 4(5), 10–19.
- Perry, & Potter. (2010). *Potter & Perry's Fundamentals of Nursing*. Retrieved May 27, 2020, from [https://books.google.co.id/books?id=V-FnSC9HWZwC&pg=PT3476&lpg=PT3476&dq=perry+potter+elderly+hypertension&source=bl&ots=relzeg65iS&sig=ACfU3U0vWPOT3OoDxLscQVP\\_\\_bsaZlcMw&hl=en&sa=X&ved=2ahUKEwiamoK139PpAhUSU30KHaxAB5sQ6AEwAnoECAoQAQ#v=onepage&q=perry pot](https://books.google.co.id/books?id=V-FnSC9HWZwC&pg=PT3476&lpg=PT3476&dq=perry+potter+elderly+hypertension&source=bl&ots=relzeg65iS&sig=ACfU3U0vWPOT3OoDxLscQVP__bsaZlcMw&hl=en&sa=X&ved=2ahUKEwiamoK139PpAhUSU30KHaxAB5sQ6AEwAnoECAoQAQ#v=onepage&q=perry%20pot)
- Sa'adeh, H. H., Darwazeh, R. N., Khalil, A. A., & Zyoud, S. H. (2018). Knowledge , attitudes and practices of hypertensive patients towards prevention and early detection of chronic kidney disease : a cross sectional study from Palestine. *Clinical Hypertension*, 1–13. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1186/s40885-018-0091-7>
- West Java Health Office. (2016). *Laporan Kinerja Instansi Pemerintah (LKIP) 2016 Dinas Kesehatan Jawa Barat*. Jawa barat.
- Whelton, P. K., Carey, R. M., Aronow, W. S., Casey, D. E., Collins, K. J., Himmelfarb, C. D., ... Gentile, F. (2018). *Clinical Practice Guideline 2017 ACC / AHA / AAPA / ABC / ACPM / AGS / APhA / ASH / ASPC / NMA / PCNA Guideline for the Prevention , Detection , Evaluation , and Management of High Blood Pressure in Adults A Report of the American College of Cardiology /* . <https://doi.org/10.1161/HYP.0000000000000065>
- WHO. (2019). Ethics and health: templates for informed consent forms.
- Yannoutsos, A., Levy, B. I., Safar, M. E., Slama, G., & Blacher, J. (2014). Pathophysiology ofhypertension: interactions between macro andmicrovascular alterations through endothelial dysfunction. *Jhypertension*, 32(2), 216–224. <https://doi.org/10.1097/HJH.0000000000000021>
- Yonata, A., Satria, A., & Pratama, P. (2016). Hipertensi sebagai Faktor Pencetus Terjadinya Stroke. *Majority*, 5(September 2016), 17–21.

# Jurnal Ners

**Accredited by the Ministry of Science, Research, Technology and Higher Education of  
Indonesia, Republic of Indonesia No: 21/E/KPT/2018**

Jurnal Ners is a scientific peer reviewed nursing journal which publishes original research and scholarship relevant to nursing and other health related professions, published by Faculty of Nursing Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia, in collaboration with Indonesian National Nurses Association, East Java Province.

***Editor-in-Chief***

Prof. Dr. Nursalam, M.Nurs (Hons)

***Editor:***

Ferry Efendi, S.Kep., Ns., M.Sc., PhD  
Retnayu Pradanie, S.Kep., Ns., M.Kep.  
Praba Diyan Rachmawati, S.Kep., Ns., M.Kep.  
Laily Hidayati, S.Kep., Ns., M.Kep.

***Technical Editor:***

Gading Ekapuja Aurizki, S.Kep., Ns.  
Lingga Curnia Dewi, S.Kep., Ns., M.Kep.

***Layouter:***

Masunatul Ubudiyah, S.Kep., Ns.  
Dluha Ma'ula, S.Kep., Ns.  
Hidayat Arifin, S.Kep., Ns.  
Rifky Octavia Pradipta, S.Kep., Ns.

**EDITORIAL ADDRESS:**

Faculty of Nursing Universitas Airlangga  
Campus C Jln. Mulyorejo 60115 East Java, Indonesia  
Phone/fax: (031) 5913257, 5913257, +62 812-5952-8787  
E-mail: ners@journal.unair.ac.id  
Website: <http://e-journal.unair.ac.id/index.php/JNERS>

**Publication Schedule**

Jurnal Ners is published semi-annually (April and October).

**Manuscript Submission**

The manuscript should be written in Ms. Word format. Figure, illustration, and picture are included in manuscript file. Submit manuscript directly to <http://e-journal.unair.ac.id/index.php/JNERS>. Jurnal Ners will automatically reject any manuscript submitted via email or hardcopy.

**Manuscript Publishing**

The Editorial Board determines feasible manuscript after obtaining recommendations from peer reviewers. Manuscript revision is author responsibility, and manuscripts that are not feasible will be returned to the author.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENT TO REVIEWERS

The Editors gratefully acknowledge the assistance of the following people, who reviewed manuscripts for *Jurnal Ners*, Vol. 15 No. 1 April 2020.

1. **Dr. Abu Bakar., S.Kep., Ns., M.Kep., Sp.Kep.MB**  
Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia
2. **Prof. Dr. Ah. Yusuf, S.Kp., M.Kes**  
Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia
3. **Anna Kurniati, S.KM, MA, PhD**  
BPPSDMK, Ministry of Health, Indonesia
4. **Bayhakki Bayhakki, PhD**  
University of Riau, Indonesia
5. **Erni Astutik, S.KM., M.Epid**  
Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia
6. **Hilmi Yumni, S.Kep., Ns., M.Kep., Sp. Mat**  
Poltekkes Kemenkes Surabaya, Indonesia
7. **Dr. Ika Yuni Widyawati, S.Kep., Ns., M.Kep., Ns.Sp.Kep.MB**  
Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia
8. **Joko Gunawan, PhD**  
Poltekkes Kemenkes Pangkal Pinang, Indonesia
9. **Kumboyono, M.Kep., Sp. Kom**  
Universitas Brawijaya, Indonesia
10. **Dr. Kusnanto, S.Kp., M.Kes**  
Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia
11. **Linlin Lindayani, PhD**  
Sekolah Tinggi Ilmu Keperawatan PPNI Jawa Barat, Indonesia
12. **Dr. Mira Triharini, S.Kp., M.Kes**  
Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia
13. **Rista Fauziningtyas, S.Kep., Ns., M.Kep**  
Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia
14. **Dr. Rizki Fitryasari P. K., S.Kep., Ns., M.Kep**  
Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia
15. **Rosnani, S.Kp., M.Kep., Sp. Mat**  
Poltekkes Kemenkes Palembang, Indonesia
16. **Rr. Dian Tristiana, S.Kep., Ns., M.Kep**  
Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia
17. **Saldy Yusuf, PhD**  
Universitas Hasanuddin, Indonesia
18. **Dr. Saryono, S.Kp., M.Kes**  
Universitas Jendral Soedirman, Indonesia
19. **Shanti Wardaningsih, PhD**  
Universitas Muhammadiyah Yogyakarta, Indonesia
20. **Dr. Yulis Setya Dewi, S.Kep., Ns., M.Ng**  
Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia
21. **Dr. Yuni Sufyanti Arief, S.Kp., M.Kes**  
Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia

Accredited by the Ministry of Science, Research, Technology and Higher Education of  
Indonesia, Republic of Indonesia No: 21/E/KPT/2018

## TABLE OF CONTENT

|  |   |         |
|--|---|---------|
| Editorial : Improving Resilience and Nurse Caring Behavior                                 |   |         |
| <b>Yulis Setya Dewi</b>  |   |         |
| 1.   | The Psychological Capital and Anxiety Felt by Post-Market Fire Disaster Victims   | 1 – 6   |
| <b>Dian Fitria, Mustikasari Mustikasari, Ria Utami Panjaitan</b>                           |   |         |
| 2.   | Marital Adjustment and Prenatal Breastfeeding Efficacy of First Time Mothers in A Low-Income Community in The Philippines | 7 – 13  |
| <b>Artemio Jr Morado Gonzales</b>  |   |         |
| 3.   | Self-Efficacy and Health Status in Coronary Artery Disease Patients   | 14 – 18 |
| <b>Wantiyah Wantiyah, Mochamad Riko Saputra, Fitrio Deviantony</b>                         |   |         |
| 4.   | Indicators and Index of Elderly Well-Being to Support an Age-Friendly City  | 19 – 25 |
| <b>Pipit Festi Wiliyanarti, Hari Basuki Notobroto, Hamidah Hamidah, Erfan Rofiqi</b>       |   |         |
| 5.   | The Relationship Between Fulfilment of Basic Needs with the Incidence of Stunting In Toddlers                             | 26 – 30 |
| <b>Endang Surani, Endang Susilowati</b>  |   |         |
| 6.   | Modern and Classic Wound Dressing Comparison in Wound Healing, Comfort and Cost   | 31 – 36 |
| <b>Ferdiansyah Mahyudin, Mouli Edward, M Hardian Basuki, Yunus Basrewan, Ansari Rahman</b> |   |         |
| 7.   | Social Care in Improving Self-Concept of Leprosy Patients   | 37 – 41 |
| <b>Nur Hamim, Mariani Mariani, Sismulyanto Sismulyanto</b>                                 |   |         |
| 8.   | Risk of Mortality on Patients with Traffic Accidents of Emergency Department at dr. Soebandi Hospital, Jember Regency     | 42 – 48 |
| <b>Baskoro Setioputro, Indah Listiyawati, Kholid Rosyidi Muhammad Nur</b>                  |   |         |
| 9.   | Family Health Tasks Implementation and Medication Adherence of Pulmonary Tuberculosis Patients: A Correlational Study     | 49 – 58 |
| <b>Tintin Sukartini, Nora Dwi Purwanti, Herdina Mariyanti</b>                              |   |         |
| 10.  | Fear of Falling Among the Elderly in a Nursing Home: Strongest Risk Factors   | 59 – 65 |

- Anastasia Putu Martha Anggarani, Raditya Kurniawan Djoar**
11. The Effects of Acceptance and Commitment Therapy (ACT) on Depression in TB-HIV Co-infection Patients 66 – 71
- Avin Maria, Untung Sujianto, Niken Safitri Dyan Kusumaningrum**
12. The Effect of Nursing Intervention-based Levine Conceptual Model Program on Rehabilitation Process among Fracture Patients 72 – 78
- Henrianto Karolus Siregar, Dudut Tanjung, Nunung Febriany Sitepu**
13. Hypnotherapy and Yoga Combination Decrease the Anxiety of Patients in Elective Preoperative 79 – 84
- Basir Basir, Sidik Awaludin, Arif Imam Hidayat**
14. Exploring the Influencing Factors on Breast Self-Examination Among Myanmar Women: A Qualitative Study 85 – 90
- Nyein Moh Moh Myint, Nursalam Nursalam, Eka Mishbahatul Mar'ah Has**
15. The Effectiveness Chewing gum versus Cryotherapy on Salivary Volume among Patient with Head and Neck Cancer undergoing Radiotherapy 91 – 97
- Dwi Uswatun Sholikhah, I Ketut Suidiana, Ninuk Dian Kurniawati**
16. Cardiovascular Risk Estimation in Patients with Hypertension: A Cross- Sectional Study 98 – 104
- Nyayu Nina Putri Calisanie, Santi Susanti, Linlin Lindayani**
17. Self-Efficacy of Exercise in Older Adults with Diabetes: A Concept Analysis 105 – 112
- Somsak Thojampa, Chawapon Sarnkhaowkhom, Sirikanok Khankhajhon, Roongtiva Boonpracom, Amarporn Puraya, Wuttichai Sahattecho**

## **EDITORIALS: NURSING EDUCATION DURING COVID-19 PANDEMIC**

While the COVID-19 pandemic impacts on global changes, nursing education has been especially challenged by using online learning for nursing students. The adaptation of nursing instructors and nursing students take into account significant factors to overcome barriers during the changes. In our point of view, the biggest challenge faced during this faculty crisis is how to adopt a response and manage nursing education based on the standard of nursing education. An online learning program was considered as a first choice to solve the issue during this crisis.

Online learning would be appropriate due to flexibility, convenience, interactive learning experiences, and advancement opportunities for nursing education during the Faculty of Nursing closure, including serving the international and national policies that recommend to make a decision on social distancing and personalized protection. Online learning resources were concerned that nursing instructors and students received support about online learning knowledge, e-learning platform, notebook and internet package from the national and university policy. Nursing instructors provided home study exercises and followed up their students such as with feedback on their study exercises and study discussion as an active learner by chat application and/or an e-learning platform at least once a week. During the nursing education, nursing students were evaluated based on desired learning outcomes, such as online examination and study report, including teaching evaluation. However, the online learning program must be evaluated for reviewing outcomes using a SWOT analysis, strengths, weaknesses, opportunities, and threats, that helps to understand the outcomes and improve the quality of nursing education.

As the new normal after COVID-19, nursing education should be designed based on international and national policies, standard of nursing education, desired learning outcomes, nursing competency, and nursing educational resources. In addition, blended learning as an integrative online and traditional classroom should be considered based on the quality of nursing education, such as balancing between online and face-to-face learning hours, learning content, and nursing educational resources, including research and innovation experiences.

Assistant Professor Dr. Somsak Thojampa, PhD, RN.  
Dr.Sirikanok Klankhajhon, PhD, RN.

Faculty of Nursing, Naresuan University, Thailand.  
Somsakth@outlook.com



## AUTHOR INDEX

### VOLUME 15 NOMOR 1 APRIL 2020

- Anggraini, Anastasia Putu Martha, 59  
Awaludin, Sidik, 79  
Basir, 79  
Basrewan, Yunus, 31  
Basuki, M Hardian, 105  
Boonpracom, Roongtiva, 105  
Calisane, Nyayu Nina Putri, 98  
Deviantony, Fitrio, 14  
Djoar, Raditya Kurniawan, 59  
Edward, Mouli, 31  
Fitria, Dian, 1  
Gonzales, Artemio Jr Morado, 7  
Hamidah, 19  
Hamim, Nur, 37  
Has, Eka Mishbahatul Mar'ah, 85  
Hidayat, Arif Imam, 79  
Khankhajhon, Sirikanok, 105  
Kurniawati, Ninuk Dian, 91  
Kusumaningrum, Niken Safitri Dyan, 66  
Lindayani, Linlin, 98  
Listiyawati, Indah, 42  
Mahyudin, Ferdiansyah, 31  
Maria, Avin, 66  
Mariani, 37  
Mariyanti, Herdina, 49  
Mustikasari, 1  
Myint, Nyien Moh Moh, 85  
Notobroto, Hari Basuki, 19  
Nur, Kholid Rosyidi Muhammad, 42  
Nursalam, 85  
Panjaitan, Ria Utami, 1  
Puraya, Amaraporn, 105  
Purwanti, Nora Dwi, 49  
Rahman, Ansari, 31  
Rofiqi, Erfan, 19  
Sahattecho, Wuttichai, 105  
Saputra, Mochamad Riko, 14  
Sarnkhaowkhom, Chawapon, 105  
Setioputro, Baskoro, 42  
Sholikhah, Dwi Uswatun, 91  
Siregar, Henrianto Karolus, 72  
Sismulyanto, 37  
Sitepu, Nunung Febriany, 72  
Sudiana, I Ketut, 91  
Sujianto, Untung, 66  
Sukartini, Tintin, 49  
Surani, Endang, 26  
Susanti, Santi, 98  
Susilowati, Endang, 26  
Tanjung, Dudut, 72  
Thojampa, Somsak, 105  
Wantiyah, 14  
Wiliyanarti, Pipit Festi, 19

**SUBJECT INDEX**  
**VOLUME 15 NOMOR 1 APRIL 2020**

**A**

Acceptance, 66  
Age-friendly city, 19  
Anxiety, 1  
Anxiety, 79

**B**

Basic needs of children, 26  
Breast self-examination, 85  
Breastfeeding self-efficacy, 7

**C**

Cardiovascular disease, 98  
Chewing gum, 91  
Classic dressing, 31  
Commitment therapy, 66  
Concept analysis, 105  
Coronary artery disease, 14  
Cost effectiveness, 31  
Cryotherapy, 91

**D**

Deep breathing, 79  
Depression, 66  
Diabetes, 105

**E**

Elderly, 19, 59  
Emergency department, 42  
Exercise, 105

**F**

Family health task, 49  
Fear of falling, 59  
Fracture patient, 72  
Framingham risk score BMI, 98  
Health status, 14

**H**

Hypertension, 98  
Hypnotherapy, 79

**I**

Index, 19  
Indicators, 26

**L**

Leprosy patients, 37  
Levine conceptual model, 72

**M**

Marital adjustment, 7  
Market fire victims, 1  
Medication adherence, 49  
Modern dressing, 31  
Mortality risk, 42  
Myanmar, 85

**N**

Nursing home, 59

## **O**

Optimism, 1

## **P**

Patient comfort, 31

Prenatal, 7

Preoperative, 79

Primigravida, 7

Psychological capital, 1

Pulmonary tuberculosis, 49

## **R**

Radiotherapy, 91

Rehabilitation, 72

Rural women, 85

## **S**

Salivary volume, 91

Self-concept, 37

Self-efficacy, 1, 14, 105

Social care, 37

Stunting, 26

## **T**

TB-HIV coinfection, 66

Toddler, 26

Traffic accident, 42

## **W**

Well-being, 19

Wound healing, 31

## **Y**

Yoga, 79

# AUTHOR INFORMATION PACK

Update: March 5, 2020

Ners Journal  
**Jurnal Ners**

p-ISSN 1858-3598  
e-ISSN 2502-5791

## Table of Content

- I [Description](#)
- II [Focus and Scope](#)
- III [Editorial Board](#)
- IV [Author Guidelines](#)
- V [Title Page](#) (download [HERE](#))
- VI [Main Manuscript Template](#) (download [HERE](#))
- VII [Copyright Transfer Agreement](#) (download [HERE](#))



**PLEASE READ THIS AUTHOR INFORMATION PACK CAREFULLY. ANY SUBMISSION WHICH IS UNSUITABLE WITH THIS INFORMATION WILL BE RETURNED TO THE AUTHOR.**

## I. DESCRIPTION

**Jurnal Ners** provides a forum for original research and scholarships relevant to nursing and other health-related professions. Jurnal Ners is a scientific peer-reviewed nursing journal which is published semi-annually (April and October) by the Faculty of Nursing Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia, in collaboration with the Indonesian National Nurses Association, East Java Province.

The journal particularly welcomes studies that aim to evaluate and understand the complex nursing care interventions which employ the most rigorous designs and methods appropriate for the research question of interest. The journal has been publishing original peer-reviewed articles of interest to the international nursing community since 2006, making it one of the longest standing repositories of scholarship in this field.

Jurnal Ners offers authors the benefits of:

- A highly respected journal in the nursing field.
- It is indexed in major databases: Science and Technology Index (SINTA), Indonesian Publication Index (IPI), Google Scholar, Bielefeld Academic Search Engine (BASE), (DOAJ), WorldCat, Indonesia OneSearch, EBSCO, PKP Index, Index Copernicus, ISJD, ASEAN Citation Index
- Rapid initial screening for suitability and editorial interest.

Jurnal Ners has been accredited by the Ministry of Science, Research, Technology and Higher Education of Indonesia since 2010.

## II. FOCUS AND SCOPE

The scope of this journal includes studies that intend to examine and understand nursing health care interventions and health policies which utilize advanced nursing research. The journal also committed to improve the high-quality research by publishing analytic techniques, measures, and research methods not exception to systematic review papers. Policy concerns of this journal are as follows: Fundamentals of Nursing, Management in Nursing, Medical-surgical Nursing, Critical Care Nursing, Emergency and Trauma Nursing, Oncology Nursing, Community Health Nursing, Occupational Health Nursing, Mental Health Nursing, Holistic Nursing, Geriatric Nursing, Family Nursing, Maternity Nursing, Women's Health Nursing, Pediatric Nursing, Education in Nursing, Nursing Policies, Legal Nursing, Advanced Practice Nursing, and Nursing Informatics

Jurnal Ners accepts submission from all over the world. All accepted articles will be published on an open access basis, and will be freely available to all readers with worldwide visibility and coverage.

### III. EDITORIAL BOARD

#### Editor-in-Chief:

[Prof. Dr. Nursalam M.Nurs. \(Hons\)](#), (Scopus ID: 56660628500; h-index: 4); Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia

#### International Advisory Board - Reviewers

1. [Prof. Angeline Bushy, PhD, RN, PHCNS-BC, FAAN](#), (Scopus ID: 7003851740; h-index: 13); College of Nursing, University of Central Florida, United States
2. [Prof. Ching-Min Chen, RN, DNS](#), (Scopus ID: 57154846200; h-index: 10); Department of Nursing, Institute of Allied Health Sciences, National Cheng Kung University, Taiwan
3. [Prof. Eileen Savage](#), (Scopus ID: 8293647300; h-index: 12); School of Nursing and Midwifery, University College Cork, Ireland, Ireland
4. [Prof. Josefina A. Tuazon, RN, MN, DrPH](#), (Scopus ID: 6602856172; h-index: 2); College of Nursing, University of the Philippines Manila, Philippines
5. [Dr. Nicola Cornally](#), (Scopus ID: 36982904800; h-index: 13); School of Nursing and Midwifery, University College Cork, Ireland
6. [Dr. David Pickles](#), (Scopus ID: 57190150026; h-index: 5); College of Nursing & Health Sciences, Flinders University, South Australia, Australia
7. [Dr. Farhan Alshammari](#), (Scopus ID: 57192298773; h-index: 3); College of Nursing, University of Hail, Saudi Arabia
8. [Dr. Patricia Leahy-Warren](#), (Scopus ID: 55954181800; h-index: 11); School of Nursing and Midwifery, University College Cork, Ireland
9. [Dr. Wendy Abigail](#), (Scopus ID: 24467540600; h-index: 3); School of Nursing and Midwifery, Flinders University, Australia
10. [Dr. Chong Mei Chan](#), (Scopus ID: 57189591887; h-index: 2); Dept. of Nursing Faculty of Health Science, University of Malaya, Malaysia
11. [Dr. Sonia Reisenhofer](#), (Scopus ID: 16310818100; h-index: 4); School of Nursing and Midwifery, La Trobe University, Australia, Australia

#### Editor:

1. [Ferry Efendi, S.Kep., Ns., MSc, PhD](#), (Scopus ID: 55301269100; h-index: 3); Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia
2. [Ilya Krisnana, S. Kep., Ns., M. Kep.](#), (Scopus ID: 57204558756; h-index: 1); Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia, Indonesia
3. [Retnayu Pradanie, S.Kep., Ns., M.Kep.](#), (Scopus ID: 57201190282); Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia
4. [Praba Diyan Rachmawati, S.Kep., Ns., M.Kep.](#), (Scopus ID: 57201182562); Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia

5. [Laily Hidayati, S.Kep., Ns., M.Kep.](#), (Scopus ID: 57202743375); Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia

#### **Assistant Editor:**

1. [Hidayat Arifin, S. Kep., Ns.](#), (Scopus ID: 57211333166); Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia
2. [Masunatul Ubudiyah](#), Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia
3. [Dluha Maf'ula](#), Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia
4. [Rifky Octavia Pradipta, S.Kep., Ns.](#), Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia

#### **Technical Editor:**

[Gading Ekapuja Aurizki, S.Kep., Ns.](#), (Scopus ID: 57201187775); Faculty of Nursing, Universitas Airlangga, Indonesia

#### **Editorial Address:**

Faculty of Nursing Universitas Airlangga  
Campus C Mulyorejo 60115 East Java, Indonesia  
Phone/fax: (031) 5913257, 5913257, +62 812-5952-8787  
E-mail: [secretariat\\_jurnalners@fkip.unair.ac.id](mailto:secretariat_jurnalners@fkip.unair.ac.id)  
Website: <http://e-journal.unair.ac.id/index.php/JNERS>

## **IV. AUTHOR GUIDELINES**

We now differentiate between the requirements for new and revised submissions. You may choose to submit your manuscript as a single Word file to be used in the refereeing process. Only when your paper is at the revision stage, will you be requested to put your paper into a 'correct format' for acceptance and provide the items required for the publication of your article.

Selection of papers for publication is based on their scientific excellence, distinctive contribution to knowledge (including methodological development) and their importance to contemporary nursing, midwifery or related professions. Submission to this journal proceeds fully online, and you will be guided stepwise through the creation and uploading of your files.

The manuscript should be written in Ms. Word format. Figure, illustration, and picture are included in manuscript file. Submit manuscript directly to <http://e-journal.unair.ac.id/index.php/JNERS>. Jurnal Ners will automatically reject any manuscript submitted via email or hardcopy.

The Editorial Board determines feasible manuscript after obtaining recommendations from peer reviewers. Manuscript revision is author responsibility, and manuscripts that are not feasible will be returned to the author.

## **TYPES OF MANUSCRIPT**

### **Original Articles**

Original Articles should report on original clinical studies or research not previously published or being considered for publication elsewhere. The text should not exceed 7000 words, including a list of authors and their affiliations, corresponding author, acknowledgements and figure legends, with an abstract of a maximum of 250 words, a list of a minimum of 25 references primarily from international journals indexed by Scopus or Web of Science, and a maximum 5 figures/tables (see below for more details on the layout).

### **Systematic Reviews**

Systematic Reviews are exhaustive, critical assessments of evidence from different data sources in relation to a given subject in the area of nursing. A systematic search of the relevant data sources should be carried out and the items collected should be carefully evaluated for inclusion based on apriori defined inclusion/exclusion criteria. A description and an analytical graphic representation of the process should be provided. The specific features of the participants' or patients' populations of the studies included in the review should be described as well as the measures of exposure and the outcome with indication towards the corresponding data sources. A structured abstract is required (the same as for short reviews). The text must not exceed 7,000 words including the acknowledgments, with no more than four tables and/or figures and a minimum of 40 references.

### **Meta-analyses**

Meta-analyses should follow the same guidelines for systematic reviews. They are expected to provide exhaustive information and statistical assessment of the pooled estimates of pre-defined outcomes, study heterogeneity and quality, possible publication bias, meta-regression, and subgroup analyses when and where appropriate. Depending on the type of study, the authors are invited to submit PRISMA flow diagrams or MOOSE checklists. Both systematic reviews and meta-analyses will be dealt with as original articles are, as far as the editorial process is concerned.

### **TITLE AND AUTHORSHIP**

The title should describe the summary of the research (concise, informative, no abbreviations, and a maximum of 12 words).

The authorship of articles should be limited to those who have contributed sufficiently to take on a level of public responsibility for the content. Provided should be full names of authors (without academic title); author's affiliation [name(s) of department(s) and institution(s)]; the corresponding author's name, mailing address, telephone, and fax numbers, and e-mail address. The corresponding author is the person responsible for any correspondence during the publication process and post-publication.

### **ABSTRACT**

Abstracts should be less than 250 words, and should not include references or abbreviations. They should be concise and accurate, highlighting the main points and importance of the article. In general, they should also include the following:

- **Introduction:** One or two sentences on the background and purpose of the study.
- **Method:** Describe the research design, settings (please do not mention the actual location, but use geographic type or number if necessary); Participants (details of how the study population was selected, inclusion and exclusion criteria, numbers entering and leaving the study, and any relevant clinical and demographic characteristics).
- **Results:** Report the main outcome(s)/findings including (where relevant) levels of statistical significance and confidence intervals.
- **Conclusions:** Should relate to the study aims and hypotheses.
- **Keyword:** Provide between three and five keywords in alphabetical order, which accurately identify the paper's subject, purpose, method, and focus.

### **TEXT**

The text should be structured as follows: introduction, methods, results, discussion, and conclusion. Footnotes are not advisable; their contents should be incorporated into the text. Use only standard abbreviations; the use of nonstandard abbreviations can be confusing to readers. Avoid abbreviations in the title of the manuscript. The spelled-out abbreviation followed by the abbreviation in parenthesis should be used on the first mention unless the abbreviation is a standard unit of measurement. If a sentence begins with a number, it should be spelled out.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENT (OPTIONAL).

Acknowledgments should be limited to the appropriate professionals who contributed to the paper, including technical help and financial or material support, as well as any general support by a department chairperson.

## TABLES AND FIGURES

Tables should be numbered in Arabic numerals; and any captions should be brief, clearly indicating the purpose or content of each table. If your manuscript includes more than five tables in total, or for very large tables, these can be submitted as Supplementary Data and will be included in the online version of your article.

## REPORTING GUIDELINE

The reporting guidelines endorsed by the journal are listed below:

- Observational cohort, case control, and cross sectional studies - STROBE - Strengthening the Reporting of Observational Studies in Epidemiology, <http://www.equator-network.org/reporting-guidelines/strobe/>
- Qualitative studies - COREQ - Consolidated criteria for reporting qualitative research, <http://www.equator-network.org/reporting-guidelines/coreq>
- Quasi-experimental/non-randomised evaluations - TREND - Transparent Reporting of Evaluations with Non-randomized Designs, <http://www.cdc.gov/trendstatement/>
- Randomized (and quasi-randomised) controlled trial - CONSORT - Consolidated Standards of Reporting Trials, <http://www.equator-network.org/reporting-guidelines/consort/>
- Study of Diagnostic Accuracy/assessment scale - STARD - Standards for the Reporting of Diagnostic Accuracy Studies, <http://www.equator-network.org/reporting-guidelines/stard/>
- Systematic Review of Controlled Trials - PRISMA - Preferred Reporting Items for Systematic Reviews and Meta-Analyses, <http://www.equator-network.org/reporting-guidelines/prisma/>
- Systematic Review of Observational Studies - MOOSE - Meta-analysis of Observational Studies in Epidemiology, <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/10789670>

## PUBLICATION FEE

Jurnal Ners charges the author a publication fee amounted to IDR 1.000.000 (Indonesian author) and USD 100 (non-Indonesian author) for each manuscript published in the journal. The author will be asked to pay the publication fee upon editorial acceptance. We consider individual waiver requests for articles in our journal, to apply for a waiver please request one during the submission process to our email address. A decision on the waiver will normally be made within two working days.

## V. TITLE PAGE

Regarding the double blind peer review policy, the author must separate any information about the author's identity from the main manuscript. Thus, all information related to the author(s) should be mentioned only on the title page. The title page must be uploaded in the Open Journal System (OJS) as **supplementary file**.

The format of the title page is described below (or can be downloaded [here](#)):



## TITLE PAGE FORMAT

*Must be written in Times New Roman Font 12*

### A. Manuscript Title

### B. First Author \*, Second Author \*\* and Third author\*\*\*

The manuscript has main author and co-authors. Author names should not contain academic title or rank. Indicate the corresponding author clearly for handling all stages of pre-publication and post-publication. Consist of full name author and co-authors. A corresponding author is a person who is willing to handle correspondence at all stages of refereeing and publication, also post-publication.

### C. First author:

1. Name : (Author names should not contain academic title or rank)
2. Affiliation :
3. E-mail :
4. Orchid ID : (if the author doesn't have the ID please register at <https://orcid.org/>)
5. Contribution to this Manuscript:

.....

### D. Second author:

1. Name : (Author names should not contain academic title or rank)
2. Affiliation :
3. E-mail :
4. Orchid ID : (if the author doesn't have the ID please register at <https://orcid.org/>)
5. Contribution to this Manuscript:

.....

### E. Third author:

1. Name : (Author names should not contain academic title or rank)
2. Affiliation :
3. E-mail :
4. Orchid ID : (if the author doesn't have the ID please register at <https://orcid.org/>)
5. Contribution to this Manuscript:

.....

### F. Corresponding Author

Name : (please mention one of the author[s] above)

A corresponding author is a person who is willing to handle correspondence at all stages of refereeing and publication, also post-publication. **The Orchid ID is compulsory for the corresponding author**, while for the other author(s) is optional.

### G. Acknowledgement

.....

### H. Funding Source

.....

You are requested to identify who provided financial support for the conduct of the research and/or preparation of the article and to briefly describe the role of the sponsor(s) in the whole research process.

## TITLE PAGE EXAMPLE

### MODELING PARTICIPANT TOWARD SELF-CARE DEFICIT ON SCHIZOPHRENIC CLIENTS

Ah Yusuf\*, Hanik Endang Nihayati\*, Krisna Eka Kurniawan\*

#### First author:

1. Name : Ah Yusuf
2. Affiliation : Faculty of Nursing Universitas Airlangga
3. E-mail : ah-yusuf@fkip.unair.ac.id
4. Orchid ID : <http://orcid.org/0000-0002-6669-0767>
5. Contribution to this Manuscript:  
Study conception and design; study supervision; critical revisions for important intellectual content.

#### Second author:

1. Name : Hanik Endang Nihayati
2. Affiliation : Faculty of Nursing Universitas Airlangga
3. E-mail : hanik-e-n@fkip.unair.ac.id
4. Orchid ID : (if the author doesn't have the ID please register at <https://orcid.org/>)
5. Contribution to this Manuscript:  
Study conception and design; study supervision; critical revisions for important intellectual content.

#### Third author:

1. Name : Krisna Eka Kurniawan
2. Affiliation : Faculty of Nursing Universitas Airlangga
3. E-mail : krisna-e-k-2015@fkip.unair.ac.id
4. Orchid ID : (if the author doesn't have the ID please register at <https://orcid.org/>)
5. Contribution to this Manuscript:  
Data collection; literature review/analysis; manuscript writing; references.

#### Corresponding Author

1. Name : Ah Yusuf

#### Acknowledgement

We thank Mr. W and Ms. X for their assistance in data acquisition and cleaning, Mrs. Y for her assistance with statistical measurement and analysis, and Mr. Z for his assistance with study administration.

#### Funding Source

RKAT Faculty of Nursing Universitas Airlangga

## VI. MAIN MANUSCRIPT TEMPLATE

Regarding the double blind peer review policy, the author must separate any information about the author's identity from the main manuscript. Thus, all information related to the author(s) should be

removed from your manuscript document. The author must upload the main manuscript document into the upload submission page.

The format of the main manuscript template is described below (or can be downloaded [here](#)):

**MAIN MANUSCRIPT FORMAT**

*Must be written in Times New Roman Font 12*

**TITLE (Times New Roman 12)**

The title of the paper should be concise and informative. Avoid abbreviations and formula where possible. It should be written clearly and concisely describing the contents of the research.

.....  
.....

**ABSTRACT (Times New Roman 11)**

The abstract comes after title page in the manuscript. Abstract must be integrated and independent which is consist of introduction and purpose, methods, results, conclusion and suggestion. However, the abstract should be written as a single paragraph without these headers. For this reason, references should be avoided. Also, non-standard or uncommon abbreviations should be avoided, but if essential they must be defined at their first mention in the abstract itself. Abstract must be written using 150 until 250 words which has no reference and accompanied keywords.

.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....

**KEYWORDS (Times New Roman 11)**

The keywords should be avoiding general and plural terms and multiple concepts. Do not use words or terms in the title as keywords. These keywords will be used for indexing purposes. Keywords should not more than 5 words or phrases *in alphabetical order*.

.....  
.....

**INTRODUCTION (Times New Roman 11)**

State the objectives of the work and provide an adequate background, avoiding a detailed literature survey or a summary of the results. Explain how you addressed the problem and clearly state the aims of your study. As you compose the introduction, think of readers who are not experts in this field. Please describe in narrative format and not using sub-chapter.

.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....

**MATERIALS AND METHODS (Times New Roman 11)**

Explain in detail about the research design, settings, time frame, variables, population, samples, sampling, instruments, data analysis, and information of ethical clearance fit test.

.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....

## RESULTS (Times New Roman 11)

Result should be presented continuously start from main result until supporting results. Unit of measurement used should follow the prevailing international system. It also allowed to present diagram, table, picture, and graphic followed by narration of them.

Equation:

$$H' = -\sum_{i=1}^s (P_i)(\log_2 P_i) \dots\dots\dots (1)$$

Remarks: .....

**Figures and Tables placed separated in last page of manuscript and must be as follow:**

Figures, tables, and diagram should be **editable** ones.

Figures's remarks placed in bottom with before 4pt. The title of figures placed after the remarks with single space.

The title of tables should be written first with Times New Roman 11, single space and after 6pt. Content of the tables should be written using Times New Roman 10 single space and the remarks of tables placed in the bottom with Times New Roman 10, single space and before 4pt.

Table 1. Effects of plant growth regulator types and concentrations on embryogenic callus induction from leaf tip explants of *D. lowii* cultured in ½ MS medium supplemented with 2.0 % (w/v) sucrose under continuous darkness at temperature of 25 ± 2 °C after 60 days of culture

Table 3. Maternal and child health care-seeking behaviour for the last pregnancy in women aged 15 – 45 years old

| Type of care  | Age Groups (Years) |      |         |      |         |      |         |      |
|---|--------------------|------|---------|------|---------|------|---------|------|
|   | <30                |      | 30 - 39 |      | 40 - 45 |      | All Age |      |
|   | n                  | %    | n       | %    | n       | %    | n       | %    |
| Place for antenatal care                                |                    |      |         |      |         |      |         |      |
| Village level service (Posyandu, Polindes or Poskesdes) | 1                  | 9.1  | 1       | 4.6  | 1       | 3.5  | 3       | 4.8  |
| District Level service (Puskesmas/Pustu)                | 2                  | 18.2 | 7       | 31.8 | 1       | 3.5  | 10      | 16.1 |
| Hospital, Clinics, Private Doctor or OBGYN              | 1                  | 9.1  | 4       | 18.2 | 2       | 6.9  | 7       | 11.3 |
| Private Midwife   | 7                  | 63.6 | 10      | 45.5 | 25      | 86.2 | 42      | 67.7 |
| Place of Birth  |                    |      |         |      |         |      |         |      |
| Hospital  | 5                  | 50.0 | 5       | 22.7 | 4       | 13.8 | 14      | 23.0 |
| Birth Clinic/Clinic/Private health professional         | 5                  | 50.0 | 15      | 68.2 | 21      | 72.4 | 41      | 67.2 |
| Puskesmas or Pustu                                      | 0                  | 0.0  | 2       | 9.1  | 0       | 0    | 2       | 3.3  |
| Home or other place                                     | 0                  | 0.0  | 0       | 0    | 4       | 13.8 | 4       | 6.6  |
| Ever breastmilk   |                    |      |         |      |         |      |         |      |
| No  | 1                  | 9.1  | 1       | 4.6  | 1       | 3.5  | 3       | 4.8  |
| Yes   | 10                 | 90.9 | 21      | 95.5 | 28      | 96.6 | 59      | 95.2 |
| Exclusive breastfeeding                                 |                    |      |         |      |         |      |         |      |
| No  | 4                  | 36.4 | 10      | 45.5 | 18      | 62.1 | 32      | 51.6 |
| Yes   | 7                  | 63.6 | 12      | 54.6 | 11      | 37.9 | 30      | 48.4 |

## DISCUSSION (Times New Roman 11)

Describe the significance of your findings. Consider the most important part of your paper. Do not be verbose or repetitive, be concise and make your points clearly. Follow a logical stream of thought; in general, interpret and discuss the significance of your findings in the same sequence you described them in your results section. Use the present verb tense, especially for established facts; however, refer to specific works or prior studies in the past tense. If needed, use subheadings to help organize your discussion or to categorize your interpretations into themes. The content of the discussion section includes: the explanation of results, references to previous research, deduction, and hypothesis.

.....

.....

.....

.....

## CONCLUSIONS (Times New Roman 11)

Conclusion should be explained clearly related to hypothesis and new findings. Suggestion might be added contains a recommendation on the research done or an input that can be used directly by consumer.

.....

.....

.....

## REFERENCES (Times New Roman 11)

The author-year notation system is required and completed. All reference mentioned should be written down in reference using **Harvard Cite Them Right 10th Edition** style and arranged from A to Z. Articles have minimal 25 recent references (last 10 years) and 80% is journal. References from journal publication should be provided by DOI. **All cited references must be mentioned in in-text citation.** If you are Mendeley user, please download the reference style here <https://www.mendeley.com/guides/harvard-citation-guide>

.....

.....

.....

### Reference to a Journal Publication:

Efendi, F., Chen, C. M., Nursalam, N., Indarwati, R., & Ulfiana, E. (2016). Lived experience of Indonesian nurses in Japan: A phenomenological study. *Japan Journal Nursing Science*, 13(2), 284-293. doi:10.1111/jjns.12108

### Reference to a Book:

Kurniati, & Efendi, F. (2013). *Human Resources for Health Country Profile of Indonesia*. New Delhi: WHO South-East Asia Region.

### Reference to a Website:

MoH. (2013). *Sosialisasi Global Code of Practice on The International Recruitment of Health Personnel [Dissemination Global Code of Practice on The International Recruitment of Health Personnel]*. Retrieved December 2, 2014, from <http://bppsdmk.depkes.go.id/tkki/data/uploads/docs/workshop-sosialisasi-gcp.pdf>

### Reference in Conference:

Nursalam, Efendi, F., Dang, L. T. N., & Arief, Y. S. (2009). *Nursing Education in Indonesia: Today's and Future Role*. Paper presented at the Shanghai International Conference, Shanghai.

## VII. COPYRIGHT TRANSFER AGREEMENT

**Jurnal Ners** requires a formal written declaration and transfer of copyright from the author(s) for each article published. We, therefore, ask you to complete and return this form, retaining a copy for your records. Your cooperation is essential and appreciated. Any delay will result in a delay in publication. Please return this form after you complete it to: [secretariat\\_jurnalners@fkip.unair.ac.id](mailto:secretariat_jurnalners@fkip.unair.ac.id). Or, upload it as **supplementary file** when submitting your manuscript to OJS.

The format of the copyright transfer agreement is described below (or can be downloaded [here](#)):

### JURNAL NERS AUTHOR'S DECLARATION AND COPYRIGHT TRANSFER AGREEMENT

**Jurnal Ners** requires a formal written declaration and transfer of copyright from the author(s) for each article published. We, therefore, ask you to complete and return this form, retaining a copy for your records. Your cooperation is essential and appreciated. Any delay will result in a delay in publication.

Article title:

.....  
.....

Author:

.....

I, who is acted as the corresponding author,

- Hereby declare that the above manuscript which is submitted for publication in **Jurnal Ners** is not under consideration elsewhere in any language.
- Have read the final version of the manuscript and responsible for what is said in it.
- Have read and agree with the terms and conditions stated on publication ethics page of the **Jurnal Ners** website.
- Hereby confirm the transfer of all copyrights in and relating to the above-named manuscript, in all forms and media, now or hereafter known, to **Jurnal Ners**, effective from the date stated below.
- Acknowledge that **Jurnal Ners** is relying on this agreement in publishing the above-named manuscript.

However, this agreement will be null and void if the manuscript is not published in **Jurnal Ners**.

Signature of copyright owner(s): \_\_\_\_\_  
Name (printed): \_\_\_\_\_  
Title (if employer representative): \_\_\_\_\_  
Company or institution: \_\_\_\_\_  
Date: \_\_\_\_\_



## Self-Efficacy of Exercise in Older Adults with Diabetes: A Concept Analysis

Somsak Thojampa<sup>1</sup>, Chawapon Sarnkhaowkhom<sup>2</sup>, Sirikanok Klankhajhon<sup>1</sup>, Roongtiva Boonpracom<sup>1</sup>, Amaraporn Puraya<sup>1</sup>, and Wuttichai Sahattecho<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Faculty of Nursing, Naresuan University, Phitsanulok, Thailand

<sup>2</sup> Faculty of Nursing, Saint Louis College, Thailand

<sup>3</sup> Faculty of Management Science, Pibulsongkram Rajabhat University, Thailand

### ABSTRACT

**Introduction:** Self-efficacy is defined as a person's own judgment of their capabilities to perform a specific activity to attain a particular outcome. The concept of self-efficacy of exercise in older adults with diabetes may still be unclear, so it is essential to elucidate its meaning for better understanding in this concept. This paper aims to explore the meaning of self-efficacy with regard to exercise in older adults with diabetes.

**Methods:** Using the Walker and Avant concept analysis, it discusses cases showing diabetic Thai people and how they manage their health behavior changes, such as with exercise.

**Results:** Analysis of the concept of self-efficacy in terms of its defining attributes, antecedents, consequences, and empirical referents provides information related to clinical usefulness. It helps healthcare professionals communicate the same notion when discussing self-efficacy and can distinguish this concept from other related concepts.

**Conclusion:** Analysis of the concept of self-efficacy provides information related to exercise in older adults and can assist healthcare professionals in communicating the same notion when discussing the concept.

### ARTICLE HISTORY

Received: May 15, 2020

Accepted: June 22, 2020

### KEYWORDS

concept analysis; self-efficacy; diabetes; exercise

### CONTACT

Somsak Thojampa

✉ [somsakth@outlook.com](mailto:somsakth@outlook.com)

✉ Faculty of Nursing,  
Naresuan University,  
Phitsanulok, Thailand

**Cite this as:** Thojampa, S., Sarnkhaowkhom, C., Khunkhajhon, S., Boonpracom R., Puraya A., & Sahattecho, W. (2020). Self-Efficacy of Exercise in Older Adults with Diabetes: A Concept Analysis. *Jurnal Ners*, 15(1). 105-112.  
doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.20473/jn.v15i1.19814>

### INTRODUCTION

Diabetes is a chronic disease that is becoming more common, especially among the elderly (Chentli, Azzoug, & Mahgoun, 2015). The number of diabetics aged 65 years or older was projected to increase from 6.3 million in 2005 to 26.7 million by 2050 and the percentage of diabetic older persons was projected to increase from 39% to 55% (Caspersen et al., 2012). The global health predicts that, in 2030, diabetic patients will be 450 million globally (WHO, 2014). The number of persons living with DM in Asia was about 113 million in 2010, and this number is expected to increase to 180 million by 2030 (Chan et al., 2009). In Thailand, according to the Department of Disease Control (2012), the rate of diabetes in the elderly is 2,128.04 per 100,000 population (Aekplakorn et al., 2011).

The World Health Organization (WHO) also claims that DM is an especially serious concern and becoming increasingly common in developing countries and among disadvantaged minorities

(WHO, 2014). The International Diabetes Foundation (IDF) reported that middle- and low-income countries have more people under the age of 60 with DM compared to the world average (IDF, 2014). Thailand was ranked among the top ten countries in Asia with a high prevalence rate of DM (Aekplakorn et al., 2011). Chronic hyperglycemia is a significant concern since it will lead to the progression of complications for an individual with DM. The complications of DM are the most significant contributing factor to the cost, since complications often require more intensive care in the hospital, or even may require surgery (Riewpaiboon et al., 2007).

Self-efficacy is one of the central concepts of Bandura's theory. The author believed that a fundamental requirement to organize and execute a series of actions is required to attain expected outcomes is by exploring and utilizing one's own capabilities, it is called "self-efficacy" (Bandura, 1997). It is an important concept because it predicts human behavior. The self-efficacy concept has been



of considerable interest in several disciplines related to human behavior, such as nursing, sociology, and psychology. There are many authors that have misused this concept (Williams & Rhodes, 2016). Bandura (1997) mentioned that some people used the terms 'self-efficacy' and 'self-esteem' interchangeably. However, they are different concepts and have various meanings. Although the concept of self-efficacy of exercise in older adults with diabetes may still be unclear, it is essential to elucidate its meaning for better understanding in this concept.

The term 'perceived self-efficacy' has been substituted in the literature to represent self-efficacy (Bandura, 1997). The definition of the word perceive is to attain awareness or understanding of or to become aware of through senses. Self-efficacy is defined as a person's own judgment of their capabilities to perform a specific activity in order to attain a particular outcome. The term perceives is implied in the definition of self-efficacy and does not change the meaning. In most dictionaries, the term 'self-efficacy' is presented as two words - 'self' and 'efficacy'. The term 'self' is quite easily understood, it is a person as the object of his or her own reflective consciousness (Kristen, 2009) while the term 'efficacy' is defined as the ability or power to produce desired things (Liu, 2012). This paper aims to conduct a concept analysis of self-efficacy with regard to exercise in older adults with diabetes.

## **MATERIALS AND METHODS**

This concept analysis incorporated literature reviews from several healthcare disciplines, including nursing and medicine. The search for relevant articles was conducted utilizing databases including CINAHL, PubMed, Cochrane Database, and the medical database in Thailand (ThaiLIS and Thai Digital Collection (TDC)). The search criteria was set to include only articles in the past 14 years and available in English or in Thai languages. In addition, the search used the keywords 'self-efficacy', 'older adult', and 'exercise'. The search results were reduced to 1758 articles. Furthermore, after geographical restriction to Asia was applied, the results reduced to 64 articles. Finally, when the restriction to use self-efficacy as physical activity was applied, the results were reduced to 14 articles, which formed the basis of this review.

The Walker and Avant methodology (Walker & Avant, 2010) was used for this concept analysis. There are eight steps in this method: selecting a concept; determining the aims or purpose of analysis; identifying all uses of the concept; determining the defining attributes; constructing a model case; constructing contrary, related and borderline cases; identifying antecedents, consequences; and defining empirical referents.

### **Step 1: Select a concept**

Concept analysis is a process to explore the meaning, the definition and the attributes of a particular concept. The first step of the process is to select a concept. The concept of self-efficacy of exercise in people with diabetes was chosen for this paper.

### **Step 2: Determine the aims or purpose of analysis**

The purpose of analyzing a self-efficacy concept is to provide a clear understanding and description of this concept. This can be accomplished by utilizing various analytical methodologies. This paper would like to clarify the meaning of self-efficacy in order to use the concept appropriately in further theoretical developments, particularly in exercise of diabetes people.

### **Step 3: Identify all uses of the concept**

Exploring for meanings should start by searching from various sources because it helps in achieving the result from a significant amount of valuable information. The considering of all uses of the term, not only one aspect of the concept, is done by searching from various sources. Thus, dictionaries, thesauri, and available literature from a variety of disciplines, such as psychology, sociology, nursing, medicine, and epidemiology, etc., were all employed to identify uses of the concept (Walker & Avant, 1995).

Self-efficacy is defined as a person's belief about their competence to complete tasks and reach goals (Bandura, 1997). Bandura (1997) mentions that self-efficacy can be achieved by learning through personal experiences, observing others' behavior and performance, following verbal persuasion, and controlling physiological arousals.

There are many authors who have provided definitions of self-efficacy. Kristen (2009), for example, defined self-efficacy as "a person's own judgment of capabilities to perform a certain activity in order to attain a certain outcome." Edberg (2007) defined self-efficacy as "a person's confidence that he or she can perform a behavior." Glanz, Rimer, and Viswanath (2008) stated "self-efficacy is a person's beliefs about his or her capacity to influence the quality of functioning and the events that affect their lives", while Lowenstein, Foord-May, and Romano (2009) defined it as "the degree of confidence a person has that he or she can perform a certain behavior and overcome any barriers that may impede progress." From reviewing available literature, it was found that most studies measure self-efficacy through respondent's confidence in their capabilities.

In summary, self-efficacy is commonly defined as the belief in one's capabilities to achieve a goal or an outcome and the word 'efficacy' can be applied to both human beings and objects. Both cases are quite similar. They refer to the inherent attributes, which

is the meanings of 'efficacy'. Most dictionaries have a similar definition for the term 'self-efficacy' as a person's own judgment of their capabilities to perform a particular activity in order to attain a certain outcome. The ability to recognize, which includes the affirmation and the strength, to produce effects in a particular task is a sense of self-efficacy. Furthermore, the definitions as described in this paper help provide useful insights about self-efficacy.

#### **Step 4: Determine the defining attributes**

There were five defining attributes of self-efficacy that have been extracted from the literature: resources, knowledge, active participation, adherence to a self-efficacy plan as well as informed decision-making. These attributes compose a defined structure which represents the concept of self-efficacy.

#### **Resources**

Resources and knowledge form the foundation of self-efficacy. Without proper resources and updated knowledge, it is impossible to carry out the self-efficacy tasks. The HCP should offer medical advice, support, and guidance to the individual living with chronic disease as part of the resource pool (Huffman, 2005). In Thailand, resources for self-efficacy intervention programs for persons with chronic diseases include local community health centers and local healthcare volunteers (Srichairattanakull et al., 2014). There are local healthcare volunteers for every local community, such as in a village (Wanitkun et al., 2011). Support from family members, healthcare providers, and friends enhances adherence to self-care behaviors in Thai people with cardiovascular disease (CAD) (Khuwatsamrit et al., 2006).

#### **Knowledge**

Knowledge can be obtained through education or through personal experience as well as from development of expertise (Cameron et al., 2010). Without proper knowledge, individuals with chronic diseases are unable to effectively participate in their self-efficacy (Tanner, 2004). In Thailand, knowledge of the disease and how to treat and prevent it are obtained mainly through health education and health promotion programs by the hospitals (Deesiang & Preechawong, 2008). Patients are usually assigned to a focus group wherein health promotion and health education is conducted in a hospital (Suwankruhasn et al., 2013).

#### **Active Participation**

Active participation refers to achieving a balance between adherence and a person's need to be responsible for his or her own care (Cohen, 2009). This active participation is demonstrated by the patient's lifelong behavioral changes which are

required for an individual with chronic disease (Tanner, 2004). Activities such as exercise, dietary control, keeping appointments and following instructed self-care represent the patients' commitment and their own desire to be active and responsible participants in the self-efficacy of their own disease (Brody et al., 2005). In Thailand, family support is most important for the patient. With solid family support, a patient can carry out any challenging medical treatment processes, including self-efficacy programs (Srichairattanakull et al., 2014).

#### **Adherence to a Plan**

Adherence to a plan requires that the patient follows a prescribed medical regimen prescribed by his or her HCP (Funnell & Anderson, 2004). Taking prescribed medications appropriately and correctly is the most common measured outcome of adherence in the reviewed literature (Gould & Mitty, 2010). In Thailand, nurses and local healthcare volunteers will prompt patients to adhere to a plan by either making a phone call or paying a home visit (Srichairattanakull et al., 2014). Several times, the local health volunteers will remind patients to follow instructions from their doctors.

#### **Informed Decision-making**

Informed decision-making is the outcome of having adequate resources, proper knowledge, active participation and adherence to a plan. Informed decision-making enables an individual with a chronic disease to make the best possible choices and deploy self-efficacy strategies on a daily basis (Lorig & Holman, 2003). Informed decision-making puts the individual with chronic disease in control (Funnell & Anderson, 2004). This is less frequent in Asia where most patients still rely on their HCP, mainly their doctors, to make decisions for them. Moreover, Thai patients trust and respect their doctors the most (Wanitkun et al., 2011).

#### **Step 5: Construct a model case**

A model case is an example of the use of the concept that demonstrates all its defining attributes. That is, the model case should be a pure case of the concept, a paradigmatic example, or a pure exemplar (Dugger, 2010; Walker & Avant, 2005). To clarify the concept, a model case of self-efficacy is illustrated as follows:

Mr. Mo is a 76-year-old man, who exercises every day. He began exercising since he was 70 years old or six years ago. He had diabetes diseases and also had a right leg limp and was hospitalized once at the age of 71. He was hospitalized for three days. After he came back home, a community nurse visited him and gave some advice and discussed with him about the benefits of exercise and gave him examples of how exercise helped to improve the health of other patients. Despite his old age and his illness, he

believes that exercise is the best way for recovering from his disease.

Mr. Mo also intends to learn about good exercising experiences from his friends. Finally, he has strong beliefs in his ability and the advantages of exercise, so he decided to participate in an exercise program. He began doing exercise by walking slowly, but limited his walking to 50 feet.

Although sometimes he gets hurt from doing exercise, he continues to do exercise every day. Every morning when he wakes up, he tells himself, "I have to walk soon, I can do it", and he intends to exercise every morning.

After one month, he said, "Before I began exercising, I was worried about my old age because I think that I cannot exercise and I have pains in nearly every joint, but now I am feeling better." And now, he has become more active in his local senior citizen's group because he has a positive feeling towards exercise.

In addition, he believed that if he intended to exercise, he would succeed in walking one mile like others in his age bracket. His commitment was to go out for a walk every morning and gradually increase the distance that he walked. Eventually, he was able to walk one mile like others in his age bracket. After two years of doing exercise, he walks one mile every morning, and he does not need medication to relieve pains. Mr. Mo demonstrated all of the defining attributes of self-efficacy. He had clear goals and an obvious confidence in his capabilities.

These characteristics were illustrated in his decision to participate in the exercise program. The strength, affirmation of his confidence, perseverance, and mastery of experience were seen through his exercise goal and practice. He was persistent in his efforts. Although he was in pain, he overcame the difficulty in walking at the beginning of his exercise program. In addition, he did the task with a strong sense of commitment to himself.

## **Step 6: Constructing the contrary, related and borderline cases**

### **Construct a contrary case**

Walker and Avant (2005) stated that contrary cases are clear examples of 'not the concept', but they are accommodating to understand the concept easily by excluding all its defining attributes. The following case is undoubtedly an example of a person with very poor self-efficacy expectations, devoid of all critical attributes of self-efficacy (Dugger, 2010).

Mrs. Kik is a 74-year-old woman who was diagnosed as having diabetes with arthritis in both knees. She was hospitalized for three days. After she came home, a community nurse visited her and gave her some advice and discussed with her about the benefits of exercise and examples of how exercise helped improve the health of other patients.

Although a community nurse gave some suggestions about the exercise programs, Mrs. Kik

ignored the recommendations. She said, "At my age, I want to rest, I cannot do anything much, I had pains in both of my knees, and I cannot walk and run like a young woman."

This case does not explain and exhibit defining attributes of self-efficacy. Because she lacks confidence in her own abilities and she thought that her age was a barrier to doing exercise, she did not persist in her efforts to participate in exercise activities or even show a first attempt to exercise.

### **Construct a related case**

The related cases are similar to the concept of self-efficacy, but do not explain all of the defining attributes. Those terms, which appear to be used often and are related to self-efficacy, are as follows: self-esteem, self-concept, self-control, self-actualization, self-confidence, health locus of control, perceived competence and perceived self-care agency. The related case of self-confidence described below is distinguishable from self-efficacy.

Mr. Pongsit is a 72-year-old man. He has diabetes with an arthritic limp and was hospitalized for a week. After coming back home, a community nurse visited him and talked to him about exercising benefits. She gave suggestions about an exercise program, and she tried to explain that an exercise program will help reduce the severity of his symptoms.

After that, he decided to participate in an exercise program with confidence in his abilities. When he began to exercise by strolling, he limited his walking to 50 feet. He complained to his nurse that he was hurting more. He thought that it was caused by doing exercise and he did not want to attempt it anymore. He wanted to quit exercising. Although a community nurse has explained the process of the pain is caused by the disease and convinced him to continue exercising, he still wants to quit exercising.

This case does not contain all of the defining attributes of self-efficacy. Mr. Pongsit has confidence in his ability; however, he does not demonstrate an affirmation of confidence in his belief in his ability to overcome the difficulties in order to achieve the goal.

### **Construct a borderline case**

Mrs. Susan, who is 72 years old, fell from her bed. She has diagnosed diabetes with having fractured her hip and was hospitalized for a month. After being discharged from the hospital, the nurse suggested that she rehabilitated herself in a nursing home since her husband may not be able to take care of her due to his deteriorating health. However, although her husband is 75, he insists that he will be able to handle it. Although the nurse has explained the complexity of care that will be necessary, he believes that he is able to provide care for his wife. He helps his wife to do passive exercise every day, but it is less effective. His ongoing attempt to learn how to rehabilitate her correctly causes further harm to her healing process.

Table 1. The summary of the Concept Analysis of Self-Efficacy of Exercise in Older Adults with Diabetes: Attributes, Antecedents, and Consequences

| Attributes   | Antecedents  | Consequences   |
|--|--|--|
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Knowledge</li> <li>- Active Participation</li> <li>- Adherence to a Plan</li> <li>- Informed Decision-making</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Performing self-efficacy appraisal through self-reflections on personal performance</li> <li>- Presence of strong self-efficacy expectations (performance accomplishments, vicarious experience, verbal persuasion and physiological cues)</li> <li>- A desire to acquire new challenging tasks or behaviors</li> <li>- Having reinforcement to adopt, change, or eliminate the behavior</li> <li>- Ability to make judgments and decisions</li> <li>- Proactive thinking</li> <li>- Having a supportive environment</li> <li>- Ability and readiness to learn a difficult task or behavior.</li> </ul> | <p>Impacts on:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Views challenging problems as tasks to be mastered</li> <li>- Increased confidence in one's capacity to execute a task or behavior</li> <li>- Increased self-determinism and self-responsibility</li> <li>- Increased reasoning ability</li> <li>- Stronger sense of commitment to one's interests and activities</li> <li>- Develop deeper interest and involvement in the targeted activities</li> <li>- Recover quickly from setbacks and disappointments - Harmonious in a social milieu</li> <li>- Increased tolerance of difficulties and struggles</li> <li>- Increased satisfaction and motivation</li> <li>- Increased ability to control emotional arousals</li> </ul> |

This case demonstrates some of the defining attributes of the concept of self-efficacy. The strength of her husband's confidence in his ability to care for his wife is shown by his insistence that he would be able to perform the required tasks. He also illustrated his confirmation of confidence as he tried to master the passive exercise. However, he lacks the capability to learn how to successfully heal his wife through passive exercise.

**Step 7: Identifying antecedents and consequences**

**Identify antecedents**

Walker and Avant (2005) suggested that antecedents are those events that must occur prior to the occurrence of the concept. The antecedents of self-efficacy (Nyi Nyi Htay, 2010) that arise from the literatures are: 1) Performing self-efficacy appraisal through self-reflections on personal performance; 2) Presence of strong self-efficacy expectations (performance accomplishments, vicarious experience, verbal persuasion and physiological cues); 3) A desire to acquire new challenging tasks or behaviors; 4) Having reinforcement to adopt, change, or eliminate the behavior; 5) Ability to make judgments and decisions; 6) Proactive thinking; 7) Having a supportive environment; and 8) Ability and readiness to learn a difficult task or behavior.

**Identify consequences**

Walker and Avant (2005) stated that consequences are those events or incidents that occur as a result of the occurrence of the concept. According to the result of literature analysis, the consequences of a robust self-efficacy encompass the following: Views

challenging problems as tasks to be mastered, Increased confidence in one's capacity to execute a task or behavior; increased self-determinism and self-responsibility; increased reasoning ability; stronger sense of commitment to one's interests and activities; develop deeper interest and involvement in the targeted activities; recover quickly from setbacks and disappointments; harmonious in a social milieu; increased tolerance of difficulties and struggles; increased satisfaction and motivation; and increased ability to control emotional arousals (Nyi Nyi Htay, 2010).

**Step 8: Define empirical referents**

Determining the empirical referents is extremely useful in instrument development because these are categories of phenomena whose presence demonstrate the occurrence of the concept (Dugger, 2010; Walker & Avant, 2005). In a standard way to measure the performance of beliefs, individuals are presented with items of progressively more difficult performance requirements within a particular behavioral domain (Bandura, 1997). People's beliefs and commitment are difficult to measure. The items are phrased in terms of whether they can or cannot perform the specific behavior. The strength and affirmation of an individual's confidence to overcome difficulties are rated on a 100-point scale, ranging in 10-unit intervals from 0 to 100. Recently, several scales have been developed for health behaviors, such as physical activity, and have shown to have good reliability and validity (Sallis, 1988).

Nyi Nyi Htay (2010) shows that various quantitative and qualitative studies are necessary to clarify and validate the empirical referents of self-efficacy, using structured questionnaires,

observations, interviews, focus group discussions and review of the method that it is appropriate to define the concept of self-efficacy. The study and analysis of literary evidence are needed to confirm the reliability and accuracy of these referents.

Analysis of the concept of self-efficacy in terms of its defining attributes, antecedents, consequences, and empirical referents provides information related to clinical usefulness. It helps healthcare professionals communicate the same notion when discussing self-efficacy and can distinguish this concept from other related concepts.

## RESULTS

The concept of self-efficacy was analyzed in terms of its defining attributes, antecedents and consequences, and empirical referents provide information related to clinical usefulness following the steps of concept analysis. The meaning of self-efficacy in order to use the concept appropriately in further theoretical developments, particularly in exercise of diabetics was explored. Data were extracted from the literature: resources, knowledge, active participation, adherence to a self-efficacy plan and informed decision-making. The related cases are similar to the concept of self-efficacy, but do not explain all of the defining attributes. Those terms, which appear to be used often and are related to self-efficacy, are as follows: self-esteem, self-concept, self-control, self-actualization, and self-confidence, health locus of control, perceived competence and perceived self-care agency. The related case of self-confidence described below is distinguishable from self-efficacy. It helps healthcare professionals communicate the same notion when discussing self-efficacy and can distinguish this concept from other related concepts. See Table 1.

## DISCUSSION

Self-efficacy is a basic idea to develop a healthy and productive society. It is one of the best strategies for a challenging task or behavior with the ability to recognize the people and to learn through observation. Self-efficacy refers to an individual's perception of his or her ability to conduct certain acts without other people's help. Strong desire, motivation, and ability are a few aspects of self-efficacy. Patients' confidence in their ability to modify their behavior and perform self-management and self-monitoring will impact the outcome of the self-management, including maintaining those changed behaviors (Urmimala et al., 2009). While self-efficacy is more emphasized in the West, family support is more common in the East (Wanitkun et al., 2011). In Asia, including Thailand, patients will rely on their family members to 'take care' of them when they are ill or getting old. Parents expect their adult children to take care of them when they are in need (Wattanukul, 2012).

Even though more individuals with DM participated in or started 'regular exercise'

(definition varied in different studies) after being diagnosed with having DM (Kongsap & Methakanjanasak, 2012, Mosnier-Pudar et al., 2009), not every individual with DM realizes the importance of physical activity (PA) for their self-management of the disease. It is reported by Houle et al. (2015) that completely stopping any exercise or PA after being physically active in their base study was associated with a rise in their HbA1c level at 6-month follow-up (Houle et al., 2015).

People must have a sense of efficacy in the maintenance of the perseverant effort needed to succeed. This paper is an attempt to explain the concept of self-efficacy, by examining its meanings, antecedent, consequences, usages and empirical referents, including an illustration of the model case and the contrary case. Based on the results of the analysis, operation of self-efficacy was developed.

Symptoms of a dry mouth due to reduced saliva can make a patient feel uncomfortable. disturb the appetite and quality of life (Plemons et al., 2014). Study (Dental & Ada, 2015) states sucking ice cubes, drinking water while eating to help chew and swallow food, using mouthwash-free mouthwash, avoiding carbonated drinks (such as soda), caffeine, tobacco, and alcohol, and using lanolin-based lip balm to comfort cracked or dry lips can reduce dryness in the mouth and stimulate saliva discharge. Increased salivary secretion leads to increased volume and thinning of saliva needed for ingestion and lubrication.

In this study, not all of the patients' salivary volumes increased. This is influenced by several factors. According to Samuels (2017) drugs, smoking, and alcohol consumption will reduce the flow rate of saliva. Most respondents were aged in the range 46-65 years. Old age will make the function of the salivary glands decrease, because the acinar element turns into fat and fibrous tissue (Baird, Donehower, Stalsbrotten, & Ades, 1991).

The results of this study prove that the chewing gum and cryotherapy affect the stimulus production of saliva. Hopefully, this study can increase information about nursing care in head and neck cancer, so that the symptoms caused by radiotherapy of the head and neck area can be reduced or avoided.

The limitation of this study was the researcher cannot fully control the respondent's intervention because it is done at home or boarding so this can have an impact on the result of the study. The strength of this study was there is an effective nonpharmacological action nurses can take to increase the volume of saliva in head and neck cancer patients by chewing gum.

## CONCLUSION

There is a noticeable variation of applying the concept of self-efficacy for the study of Exercise in Older Adults with Diabetes, particularly in Thailand (Wanitkun et al, 2011). More research is needed to

explore all aspects of self-efficacy, particularly from Asian or Thai culture and religious perspectives (Wattanukul, 2012). This paper suggested a revised definition of the concept from a Thai cultural point of view. This revised concept of self-efficacy can be used accurately for the evaluation of the effectiveness of a self-efficacy intervention program in Thailand, with the aim for positive improved behavioral change, reduced healthcare expenditures as well as for improved quality of life.

## REFERENCES

- Aekplakorn, W., Chariyalertsak, S., Kessomboon, P., Sangthong, R., Inthawong, R., Putwatana, P., & Taneepanichskul, S. (2011). Prevalence and management of diabetes and metabolic risk factors in Thai adults: The Thai National Health Examination Survey IV, 2009. *Diabetes Care*, 34(9), 1980-1985. <https://doi.org/10.2337/dc11-0099>
- Bandura A. (1997). *Self-efficacy: The exercise of control*. New York: Freeman.
- Cameron, J., Worrall-Carter, L., Page, K., & Stewart, S. (2010). Self-care behaviors and heart failure: Does experience with symptoms really make a difference? *European Journal of Cardiovascular Nursing: Journal of the Working Group on Cardiovascular Nursing of the European Society of Cardiology*, 9(2), 92-100. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ejcnurse.2009.10.004>
- Chan, J. C. N., Malik, V., Jia, W., Kadowaki, T., Yajnik, C. S., Yoon, K., & Hu, F. B. (2009). Diabetes in Asia: Epidemiology, risk factors, and pathophysiology. *Jama*, 301(20), 2129-2140. <https://doi.org/10.1001/jama.2009.726>
- Caspersen, C. J., Thomas, G. D., Boseman, L. A., Beckles, G. L., & Albright, A. L. (2012). Aging, diabetes, and the public health system in the United States. *American journal of public health*, 102(8), 1482-1497. <https://doi.org/10.2105/AJPH.2011.300616>
- Chentli, F., Azzoug, S., & Mahgoun, S. (2015). Diabetes mellitus in elderly. *Indian journal of endocrinology and metabolism*, 19(6), 744-752. <https://doi.org/10.4103/2230-8210.167553>
- Deesiang, W. & Preechawong, S. (2008). Effectiveness of self-management program on LDL cholesterol level of type 2 Diabetic Patients. *Journal of Nursing Science Chulalongkorn University*, 20(2), 27-39.
- Dugger B. (2010). Concept analysis of health related quality of life in nursing home residents with urinary incontinence. *Journal of urologic nursing*, 30, 112-118.
- Edberg, M. (2007). *Essentials of Health Behavior: Social and Behavioral Theory in Public Health*, Jones and Bartlett Publishers, Boston, 52-55.
- Glanz, K., Rimer, B.K., & Viswanath, K. (2008). *Health Behavior and Health Education: Theory, Research, and Practice* (4th ed.). John Wiley & Sons, Inc., San Francisco, 97-121.
- Huffman, M. H. (2005). Compliance, health outcomes, and partnering in PPS: Acknowledging the patient's agenda. *Home Healthcare Nurse*, 23(1), 23-28.
- International Diabetes Federation (IDF). (2014). *Diabetes in Thailand*. Retrieved September 14, 2015: <http://www.idf.org/membership/wp/thailand>
- Kristen, Z. (2009). Self-efficacy: A concept analysis. *Nursing Forum*, 44 (2): 93-102.
- Khuwatsamrit, K., Hanucharurnkul, S., Chyun, D., Panpakdee, O., Tanomsup, S., & Viwatwongkasem, C. (2006). Social support, self-efficacy, and adherence to self-care requirements in patients with coronary artery disease. *Administrative Advisory Board*, 156, 155-164.
- Lowenstein, A.J., Foord-May, L., & Romano, J.C. (2009). *Teaching Strategies for Health Education and Health Promotion: Working with Patients, Families, and Communities*. Jones and Bartlett Publishers, Boston, pp. 310-313.
- Nyi Nyi Htay. (2010). Self-efficacy and concept analysis. Retrieved September 14, 2015: <http://nyinyuonmdmyanmar.blogspot.com/2011/09/self-efficacy-concept-analysis.html>.
- Riewpaiboon, A., Pornlertwadee, P., & Pongsawat, K. (2007). Diabetes cost model of a hospital in Thailand. *Value in Health (Wiley-Blackwell)*, 10(4), 223-230. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.15244733.2007.00172.x>
- Sallis JF, Pinski RB, Grossman RM, Patterson TL, Nader PR (1988). The development of self-efficacy scales for health-related diet and exercise behaviors. *Health Education Research*, 3, 283-292.
- Srichairattanakul, J., Kaewpan, W., Powattana, A., & Pichayapinyo, P. (2014). Self management improvement program combined with community involvement in Thai hypertensive population: An action research. *Journal of the Medical Association of Thailand = Chotmaihet Thangphaet*, 97(4), 456-466.
- Tanner, EK. (2004). Home health care. Chronic illness demands for self-management in older adults. *Geriatric Nursing*, 25, 313-317
- Walker LO, Avant KC (1995). *Strategies for theory construction in nursing*. 3rd ed. CT: Appleton & Lange.
- Wannipa Asawachaisuwikrom (2002). Concept analysis. *Thai Journal nursing*, 6, 242-247.
- Wanitkun, N., Batterham, R., Vichathai, C., Leetongin, G., & Osborne, R. H. (2011). Building equity in chronic disease management in Thailand: A whole-system provincial trial of systematic, pro-active chronic illness care. *Chronic Illness*, 7(1), 31-44. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1742395310389495>
- Williams, D. M., & Rhodes, R. E. (2016). The confounded self-efficacy construct: conceptual

S. THOJAMPA ET AL

analysis and recommendations for future research. *Health psychology review*, 10(2), 113–128.

<https://doi.org/10.1080/17437199.2014.941998>

World Health Organization (WHO) (2015). Diabetes

mellitus. Retrieved September 14,2015:  
<http://www.who.int/mediacentre/factsheets/fs138/en/>